77 Arthur Circle, Forrest, A.C.T.2603, 12th May, 1979.

Professor Gavan Daws, Department of Pacific History, Australian National University, Box 4, P.O., CANBERRA, A.C.T. 2600.

Dear Gavan,

I enclose a letter from Darrell L. Whiteman, of the Southern Illimois University at Carbondale, who would like to publish the autobiography of Arthur I. Hopkins in the Pacific History Series.

I have told him that a committee under your chairmanship has undertaken the general editing of the series and that I would consequently pass his letter over to you.

With best wishes,

Yours sincerely,

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest, A.C.T.2603, Australia, 12th May, 1979.

Mr Darrell L. Whiteman,
Department of Anthropology,
Southern Illinois University at Carbondale,
CARBONDALE, Illinois 62901,
U. S. A.

Dear Mr Whiteman,

Thank you for your letter of the 3rd April, which was awaiting me on my return from New Zealand early this week.

I retired from being General Editor of the Pacific History Series a year or two ago, having become a septuagenarian absorbed in my own research, and the work of editing has now devolved on a committee under the chairmanship of Professor Gavan Daws of the Department of Pacific History at the Australian National University.

I have therefore sent your letter to Professor Daws and expect that you will hear from him in due course.

I certainly hope that the General Editors are interested in publishing the autobiography of Arthur I. Hopkins, since you are willing to edit the manuscript, for it is a valuable work of reference for anthropologists and historians and should be better known. In my time we aimed at publishing two books a year in the series, but were nearly always frustrated by the lack of suitable editors.

Wishing you all success with your dissertation,

Yours sincerely,

H.E. Maude.

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest, A.C.T.2603, 1st October, 1977.

Miss P. Croft, Australian National University Press, P.O. Box 4, CANBERRA, A.C.T.2600.

Dear Pat,

Professor Gavan Daws and his staff have very kindly agreed to take over my work as General Editor of the Pacific History and Pacific Monograph Series. As neither the Press nor I seem able to find any single person able and willing to do the work I hope that you will agree that this is the best solution to a rather intractable problem.

I have given Gavan a list of editors and compilers who are still more or less alive, with the suggested titles of their works, and I shall pack up the current files on the two series and deliver them to the Departmental Secretary.

In signing off I should like to say how much I have enjoyed working with you on the 11 volumes which we have produced (a round dozen with our old friend Snow). But for your never-failing help and encouragement I should have thrown in the sponge long ere this, but thanks to you it has all been a very happy experience and I only wish that anno domini and the desire to complete my own work had not compelled me to bow out.

With best wishes,

Yours,

ferm.

** Arthur Circle, Forrest, A.C.T.2603, 1st October, 1977.

Professor Gavan Daws, Department of Pacific & SEAsian History, Australian National University, Canberra, A.C.T.2600.

Dear Gavan,

I am sorry not to have replied before to your kind letter of the 13th but I felt that I should give your alternative proposals for carrying on the Pacific History and Pacific Monograph Series the careful consideration which they deserve.

While I much appreciate the confidence which members of your staff and you have shown in indicating a preference that I should carry on as General Editor of the two series I do not feel able to continue any longer.

Both Honor and I have writing work, of a certain importance to ourselves, which we should like if possible to complete before we lay down our pens. If we could persuade others to undertake these items we should, of course, be glad to hand them over but I'm afraid that they are rather of a nature which no one else could **tackie** takeout an inordinate amount of trouble.

The second alternative would, I think, be rather out of the question for two reasons, one being a fixed principle which I have adhered to all my life: never to attempt to influence the way in which any administration, organization or work was being carried out once I had handed over the responsibility for its management to someone else. While I am sanguine that no occasion is likely to arise in which I might feel a desire to influence the decisions of your editorial committee, the fact that I should feel inhibited from doing so in any case might limit my value as an adviser.

Under the circumstances the third alternative seems to be the only one left, since it appears, from the tenor of your letter, that you have rejected a fourth: which would be to kill off the two series as not being worth the cost in time and money to keep them alive.

Unless I hear from you to the contrary, therefore, I shall pack up the current files relating to the Pacific History and Pacific Monograph Series and deliver them to the Departmental Secretary on my next visit to the University.

Again thanking you for the consideration which you have given to helping me out in what I suppose are after all my own personal problems,

Yours,

flym.

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

IN REPLY PLEASE OUOTE:

THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

BOX 4, P.O., CANBERRA, A.C.T. 2600 TEL. 49-5111
Telegrams: "Natuniv" Canberra

Pacific & SEAsian History

13 September 1977

Professor Harry Maude 77 Arthur Circle FORREST, ACT 2603

Dear Harry,

Many thanks for yours of 29 August on the Pacific History and Pacific Monograph Series.

I have just come from a meeting with Brian Clouston and Pat Croft, at which the series were discussed.

Monographs first: it is very clear the Press does not want to be involved further in the Coppell Cook Islands bibliography. A not altogether happy outcome, but one that has to be lived with, obviously. With your concurrence, I propose to start taking steps to see if the Department can bring it out in as inexpensive a format as possible, calling it a working paper or working edition. It is just possible that financial help may be forthcoming from outside sources, and feelers are being put out along those lines. It looks as if something like \$5000 would be needed, and the Department these days just does not have that kind of money to allocate to new projects.

History series: after my conversation at the Press, I talked to some of the Pacific permanent staff in the Department, and our thought is that if you can be prevailed upon to continue as General Editor, this would by all odds be best for the series.

The alternative is an editorial committee within the Department, convened by me, with which you could be associated as an adviser.

One other alternative, which none of us here would like to see become reality, is that you would relinquish all connection with the series.

The choice is very much up to you.

Having looked at the list of titles you kindly supplied, and having talked to the Press, it seems to me sensible to concentrate on eliciting manuscripts from among the listed titles rather than soliciting or accepting still more titles. Would you agree?

One other point seems to me worth making: all possible polite pressure should be put on individual editors to get their MSS in shape for the press themselves. Neither the Department nor ANU Press (nor you, I am sure) is in a position to devote resources to nurse-maiding and hand-holding individual editors of MSS. An academic who wants to add to his own list of publications surely has the primary responsibility to see that what he turns in is up to scratch in terms of accuracy and consistency of form.

This much said, let me leave it to you to consult your best interests and to drop me a line or give me a call when you have decided what you would like to do concerning the general editorship of the series.

Best,

Gavan Daws

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest, A.C.T.2603, 12th November, 1977.

Dear Gavan,

Thank you for your letter of the 3rd. I feel confident that the Pacific History and Pacific Monograph Series will romp ahead now that they are in less aged hands.

Yes, the Pacific History Series is passed over to your Department as from Vol.11. Vols 1-10 are now published so the Department, or whoever you nominate, will receive a royalty of 2% on all sales of volumes published from Vol.11 onwards, whether or not I had any hand in the initial work connected with their production.

The solatium amounts, I once calculated, to about 40 cents an hour for the work entailed but, perhaps more importantly, you get two free copies of each book published.

Many thanks indeed for signing the form for the illustrations for the History of the Gilbert Islands which the Government is bringing out in connexion with their Independence Day Celebrations. Unfortunately Mr Grimshaw was unable to approve an expenditure in excess of \$20 so I have told the visual experts that I will pay the difference personally and this is acceptable to them.

With Norah Forster's kind help we took averything along and were able to fix up all the protocol without a hitch.

Wishing you and your offsiders all success with the two series.

Yours,

ferm.



The Australian National University

The Research School of Pacific Studies

reference

Post Office Box 4 Canberra ACT 2600 Telegrams & cables NATUNIV Canberra Telex AA 62694 SOPAC Telephone 062-49 5111

3 November 1977

Dear Harry:

The series papers are now lodged here in the Department, and when Bob Langdon returns from his circumnavigation we will get down to work on the various projects that are in process.

I hope this is a satisfactory outcome for all concerned.

I understand from the Press that you as general editor have been receiving a two percent royalty on series books.

I think it would be appropriate for that arrangement to continue for any titles passed on from you to us for publication under the new dispensation, and I will write to the Press to that effect in this mail.

On the matter of the Gilberts illustrations, the necessary form has been filled in and I have signed it. Robyn tells me your wife will be in to pick it up this afternoon. If there is any other way in which we can be helpful along these lines, do please be in touch.

Best

GAVAN DAWS

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest, A.C.T.2603, 12th October, 1977.

Dear Robyn,

Thank you very much for remembering me on my 81st birthday even though, being a holiday, I missed your silvery voice singing your birthday song.

Also many thanks indeed for so kindly doing all that typing for me at such short notice. Due to your celerity and impeccability the Press Director was able to take it all to America with him and I am sure that the sight of such immaculate typescript will result in quick sales and high royalties — and then, 66 course, there are the film and TV rights, and we could also make it into a musical.

I saw a notice on that copying machine saying that we should pay 5 cents (I think) a sheet for using it so I am enclosing \$3, as there were 58 sheets and we may have spoilt some. If it is more than 5 cents a sheet please ask the Girl to phone us and I'll send some more hoot.

The other package is just a little something that we should like you to have as a token of our appreciation of your invariable kindness to the denizens of the Old Peoples Hostel at 77 Arthur Circle.

Yours,

flam.

THE JOURNAL OF PACIFIC HISTORY

THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES
The Australian National University
Box 4, PO, Canberra, ACT, Australia 2600
Cables: "Naturiv" Canberra. Telephone: 49 5111

19 September 1977

Dear

We have had the enclosed leaflets printed to advertise the <u>Journal</u> and I wonder if you could make some use of them for us - e.g. show them around, put them on notice boards, include them in correspondence.

I would be delighted to send more if there are not enough.

Yours sincerely,

Jennifer Terrell

P.S. love to both - the perden much he a delight right now.

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest, A.C.T. 2603, 17th June, 1977.

Professor Gavan Daws, Department of Pacific and S.E. Asian History, The Research School of Pacific Studies, P.O. Box 4, CANBERRA, A.C.T. 2600.

Dear Gavan,

I see that time has flown without my replying to your letter of the 4th May, suggesting that I might care to comment on the draft Departmental Review which you enclosed. Having left the Department myself I am somewhat hesitant to comment on any of its concerns, but at the same time I feel that it would be churlish not to respond, at least briefly, to your kind invitation.

Perhaps I should emphasize, at the outset, that my strong opinion, expressed on numerous occasions to Professor Davidson, is that Fellows and students engaged in research into Southeast Asian history have far more in common with their colleagues working on Far Eastern history than with Pacific historians, and that if it should not prove possible for them to establish an autonomous Department they would be happier if they were to migrate to one inhabited by fellow Asianists. To change the metaphor, the present marriage has been one of administrative convenience and the fact that it has lasted without recrimination is a tribute to the mutual tolerance of the two parties rather than to any community of interest.

As regards Pacific history, which is the sole subject on which I have any qualifications to speak, it does seem that studies by staff members and students have become rather more 'island-centred' with the passage of years, this being probably die to the Department's commendable insistence on orientation tours to the locale of their work. If they are still in the main studies of Europeans in the islands rather than of the island peoples themselves it may conceivably be because the ability to speak and read the local vernacular has not hitherto been considered of importance. Perhaps, however, it is felt that studies in indigenous history may best be left to the island universities.

In any case the only way in which it would appear possible to influence the nature or orientation of staff studies is at the time of selecting new appointees, since once engaged they will inevitably pursue what you have temmed 'self-defined individual projects'. Attempts to direct research are apt to produce inferior results resembling government reports.

Non-tenured academic positions. The division of non-tenured positions between 3-5 year Research Fellows and those on 8-24 month terms seems to be appropriate, and indeed not dissimilar to the practice as I remember it from the time when I joined the Department, when the scholars on short-term engagements were called Visiting Fellows.

Research Fellowships were originally intended for Lecturers or Senior Lecturers at teaching universities who had formulated, and in many cases commenced, a research project which could not be completed owing to their teaching preoccupations. The break gave them an opportunity to research and write their book, while keeping an eye open for a tenured appointment elsewhere, if possible at one stage higher on the academic ladder. It is appreciated, however, that the present employment position must make it a risky proposition to leave a tenured post except when another is already assured.

The shorter-term positions were usually taken by Professors, Readers and other senior-grade scholars, often on Sabbatical. I take it that, with Research Fellowships becoming more difficult to fill, it is now felt desirable to increase the number of short-term appointments and confine them, if possible, to invitees. My only demur would be to express the hope that such posts would not entirely, or even necessarily, preclude the consideration of applicants for a position, for to do so might convey an entirely wrong impression that no outsider need apply for admittance to what was in effect intended to be a closed society of those wearing the correct school tie; it is a criticism sometimes heard of in connexion with the A.N.U.

One of the main benefits, from the point of view of the Department, of being associated with a constantly changing body of non-tenured researchers is the innovative widening of academic horizons which they bring with them. For this reason I would deprecate the idea that they should be appointed to act as disciples of an individual member of the permament staff, an idea which is calculated to ensure that until some time in the next century the work being done in the Department will be confined to studies of interest to one of the four tenured staff members. Furthermore, many of the non-tenured appointees have been, and presumably will continue to be, senior scholars of considerable distinction, and one can well envisage persons of the calibre of Professor Graham of London University or Professor Riesenberg of the Smithsonian experiencing some difficulty in understanding why their research should be pursued under the direction of a conceivably recently-appointed Fellow of half their age and with less than half their knowledge and experience.

Exchanges. I have no comment other than to say that I am in complete agreement with the suggestions made in this section. Exchanges of staff, particularly with the two island universities, could hardly fail to be of great benefit to all concerned. At the same time it should do much to correct an image of the School current among some university teachers while providing a salutary change of work and environment for members of the departmental staff.

Post-graduate Training: Ph.D. My view on the desirability of students learning a Pacific language has already been indicated, not only earlier in these comments but also in a published paper: the modern 'crash-course' approach appears to be the best way of achieving this objective.

While there was much discussion some years ago on the need for introducing course work to supplement the thesis, I take it that the Department is not thinking of formal courses to be followed by written or oral examinations which must be passed as a pre-condition for submitting a thesis, but rather of guided reading or seminars in theory, method and historiography to assist students in preparing their theses and to generally stimulate their conceptual awareness.

Experience has shown that this background instructions is not always acquired through supervisors, who have varying aptitudes for imparting such knowledge, and that handing students lists of recommended reading is not necessarily a solution either, since the books are not always read.

A cycle of seminars organized on an inter-departmental basis would seem to be the best means, provided that the more general seminars were supplemented, for students working on Pacific history, by one or two additional seminars on the special problems facing those doing research in cross-cultural studies, including the problems involved in obtaining and using oral sources.

Ideally, in my submission, students should also be required to have some general knowledge of Pacific studies, and particularly of Pacific history, before embarking on their specialized research, since too often in the past (though possibly not today) it was apparent that newlygraduated Ph.Ds knew a great deal about a small area during a limited period in time but little about the general history of Oceania, while their knowledge of Pacific social studies as a whole - particularly as regards geography, anthropology and administration - left even more to be desired.

The M.A. degree. I have no comments to make on this excellent proposal, clearly of particular value to the Pacific islanders themselves, other than to say that I had been under the impression that the Department had, in fact, taken on the supervision of M.A. students in the past and

that financial stringency alone had prevented them from being accepted during recent years.

Dissemination of Research Findings. About a decade ago a School inter-departmental committee held a series of meetings with a view to exploring the possibilities of publishing a School Journal and a Memoir Series. Perhaps the time has now come to revive this idea in a new form by establishing a School Publications Bureau, which could not only distribute copies of theses, in whatever form is considered appropriate. to the countries covered by the particular piece of research. but also cheap, paper-covered, offset or duplicated editions of other work by staff members or students of interest to those living in the area covered by the School's research. The hard-cover, printed editions still favoured by University Presses are far too expensive for anyone except libraries and a few academics to purchase; and as a consequence the results of modern scholarship are virtually unknown in the islands to which they relate.

May I suggest that the Department might also consider taking over the general work of editing the Pacific History and Pacific Monograph Series of books, especially as the former has recently been extended in scope to include original works of scholarship in addition to edited reproductions of source material. Eleven volumes have been published to date and another half-dozen or so are in process of preparation. The work entailed only amounts to a few hours a week, except on a manuscript's initial submission for forwarding to the A.N.U. Press, when some, but not all, require from a week to a month of editorial work. I resigned as General Editor on my seventieth birthday but was persuaded to stay on pro tem. until a suitable successor can be found.

Finally, as regards audio-visual work, this again has tended to continue on my plate, with correspondence from the Australian, New Zealand, Canadian and Japanese television organizations, phone calls asking for information, and requests for lectures and addresses. Possibly this is due to my having started the Visual Aids Section in the South Pacific Commission, made a collection of Pacific Islands film classics and documentaries and lectured on the subject at the Arts Festival in Melbourne. If anyone in the Department is willing to take an interest in this area I should be glad to refer future enquirers to him or her.

Hoping that some of these thoughts may prove of use, and with my renewed apologies for my tardiness in forwarding them.

Sincerely,

H.E. Maude.



The Australian National University

The Research School of Pacific Studies

reference

Post Office Box 4 Canberra ACT 2600 Telegrams & cables NATUNIV Canberra Telex AA 62694 SOPAC Telephone 062-49 5111

Pacific & SEAsian History

4 May 1977

Dear Hany,

The Department is in the midst of a self-review, part of a broader review being carried out by the Research School of Pacific Studies. You are one of a number of people familiar with the Department's work, and it occurred to us that you might have useful observations to make about the way we do our business. Accordingly, we are sending you a copy of a draft document prepared on the basis of submissions from present staff and students. Any comment you might have would be much appreciated. In particular, if our draft does not address questions you regard as important, we would be pleased to hear your concerns.

Let me explain what comes next in the review. When your comments, along with those of others, are assimilated, the Department will prepare a final draft which goes to the Director to be incorporated in the School review. The Director wants as well a file of documents, and this would include your comments. So with that in mind you may wish to comment anonymously: that is completely up to you.

We have a deadline of about mid-June for getting our final draft together, so if you could perhaps set your thoughts down and get them to us within the next few weeks, that would be excellent.

Many thanks indeed for your willingness to help.

Sincerely,

Gavan Daws

Professor of Pacific History

Head of Department

Pacific & Southeast Asian History DEPARTMENTAL REVIEW

The central concern of the Department of Pacific & SEAsian History is research into the history - principally the modern history - of those countries which are the closest neighbours of Australia and which can with particular advantage and relevance be studied using Canberra as a base of operations. The indigenous social-political tradition of all these countries has been overlaid by a century or more of Western colonialism (followed by decolonization); a good many have had a brief experience of Japanese rule. In recent times they have had more or less extensive dealings with Australia, and this fact continues to make possible and desirable, indeed necessary, a cooperative relationship with scholars from these countries.

Certain problems and orientations are common to the study of all non-Western history; approaches such as a reliance on oral history, to offset the skewing effect of the abundance of colonial sources, are especially appropriate in the Pacific and Southeast Asia.

The founding professor of the then Department of Pacific
History made the fundamental strategic decision that at ANU the
study of Pacific history would be 'island-centred' rather than
Eurocentric. Looking at the working out of this strategy over the
twenty-seven years of the Department's existence, it can be said
that the 'style' of the Department has been one favouring self-defined
individual projects rather than one of organizing the whole
Department around certain sharply defined research problems. The
Department has never as a matter of policy limited the range of its

academic enquiries within its geographical area of interest.

It might be said rather that the Department has been receptive to the broadest possible range of intellectual propositions put by permanent and temporary members of staff and students. To put it another way, the characteristics of the Department as an intellectual enterprise are essentially the sum of the characteristics of the individuals who from time to time have constituted the Department.

A brief and by no means exhaustive listing of research current and planned among permanent and non-tenured members of staff gives some indication of the range of individual interest:

- planned; another history a multi-volume work, is under way)
- an investigation of the influence of castaways and
 drift voyagers in the contact history of the
 Pacific islands
- a history of the Seychelles
- the history of the Indian community in Fiji
- the biography of a leading Fijian statesman
- the biography of a Protestant missionary in Tahiti
- studies in Polynesian religion, leadership patterns and tribal
- the Second World War in Papua New Guinea
- the medical and social history of the disease <u>kuru</u>
 in Papua New Guinea
- biographies of artists, writers and thinkers who shaped
 Western notions of the Pacific

- the mid-twentieth century history of Hawaii, emphasizing the politics of environment
- the history of film in the Pacific
- the Australian military in the Indonesian revolution.
- factors in the impoverishment of the Southeast Asian peasantry.
- Philippines peasant and revolutionary history
- Vietnamese popular culture and intellectual history

The Department is one of the oldest and biggest in the School.

Currently there are 6 tenured and 7 non-tenured academic staff, and

15 PhD students at various stages of work.

Long life and large size are, of course, not sufficient as Departmental desiderata. The Department's evolution, particularly in recent years, has in fact raised questions of optimum size and structure which deserve attention at a time of general review.

It was intended from the beginning that the Department of Pacific History should carry out work in Southeast Asia as well as the Pacific. The founding professor, J.W. Davidson, regarded Pacific work as the 'central core' and anticipated that Southeast Asian work would be in the nature of 'incursions', organized about the notion that island Southeast Asia would offer opportunities for comparative study of themes important in the Pacific, from the expansion of the West to decolonization, as well as studies centering on the indigenous societies themselves. In 1970, twenty years after the founding of the Department, there was only one tenured Southeast Asianist on the staff; and non-tenured appointments and awards of PhD scholarships to Southeast Asianists were not numerous.

In the 1970s. for a variety of reasons (including events of world importance in Indochina), more attention began to be given

to Southeast Asia; and after the death of Professor Davidson in 1973, the staff and students of the Department put forward two important proposals, subsequently approved by Faculty Board. These were:

1. that the Department be renamed 'Pacific and Southeast Asian History', and 2. that Southeast Asian history be given 'proper recognition' in the School by granting it equal formal status with Pacific history in the Department, this to be done by establishing a chair of Southeast Asian history, at parity with the chair in Pacific history, the holders to alternate in the Departmental headship.

It was decided to advertise one professorship in the first instance. If the successful applicant were a Southeast Asianist, then the second professorship advertised would be in Pacific history, and vice versa. In 1974 the electoral committee recommended the appointment of a Pacific historian, who took up his appointment on the understanding that as soon as practicable the Southeast Asian chair would be advertised. This indeed was done, but it did not prove possible to make an appropriate appointment. Nor did it seem likely that re-advertisement in the near future would yield a more positive result.

Accordingly, with the agreement of the Department and later Faculty Board, it was decided to advertise a tenured post in Southeast Asian history at the level of Fellow. This post was filled in 1977, giving Southeast Asia 2 tenured posts as against 4 in the Pacific field.

That is far from the parity desired and sought between the Pacific and Southeast Asia within the Department, and in the Department's opinion it hardly measures up to 'proper recognition' in the School. Yet on present evidence and indications, this how things will stand for an indefinite time to come. Prospects for growth

in the School as a whole are extremely limited; and as a matter of current School policy, resources available for growth purposes will be channeled to 'developing' academic areas rather than to old-established departments. So even though there is a strong enough case to be made for the proposition that Southeast Asian history is 'underdeveloped', the fact that its study is carried out within a large, old-established department means essentially that there will be no change in this situation.

Indeed, any change in the present 4:2 ratio favouring Pacific historians among permanent staff will presumably be possible only upon the resignation, retirement or death of one or more of the incumbents. Resignations by permanents in the School have never been frequent; such occurrences are not likely, given the general employment situation, to be more frequent in the foreseeable future. As for retirement and death, it is a matter of Departmental as well as merely actuarial interest that all permanent members of academic staff, from Fellows through Senior Fellows to the Professor, are grouped in age between their late thirties and middle forties. Thus it is quite possible to envisage a situation in which from now virtually to the end of the century there is no change in the composition of permanent staff. (It may be worth suggesting here, in a general ANU context, that a genuine early retirement option ought to be instituted as one way of opening up permanent staff positions; and that a variety of strategies for filling tenurable posts - part-time, fractional and joint appointments - ought to be seriously considered from now on.)

This situation is all the more constricting in that the

movement toward parity for Southeast Asia has involved as well an extension of interest from island to mainland Southeast Asia (reflected in the second permanent Southeast Asian appointment, for which a Vietnam specialist was chosen). The decision to extend reflected a recognition of the importance of mainland Southeast Asia in Asian and world history generally, an importance likely to grow rather than diminish in years and decades ahead; and an interest on the part of the School in attempting useful work not handled in other Australian universities.

The move toward mainland Southeast Asia reflected as well a recognition within the Department that as a practical matter the common 'island' orientation of Pacific historians and insular-Southeast-Asianists had not been a powerful connective. In substance, the linking of Pacific and Southeast Asian history in one Department has proved to be a 'housekeeping' arrangement rather than an overridingly strong intellectual bond.

There are differences of approach which in practice have

led the Department to see itself as two semi-autonomous sections.

Pacific historians are obliged to devote much attention to the

European impact which has so profoundly altered island societies;

Southeast Asian historians must look to the written traditions of
the region for continuities with its present. The ideologies
which demand the attention of Asian historians - Marxism, nationalism,

Islam and Buddhism - have not, or not yet, taken similar root
in the Pacific. Perhaps as important as factors such as these
is the greater degree of intensity with which the Department has
been able to explore Pacific Island history.

The 'housekeeping' arrangement has in fact been most amicable, indeed cordial. But there are inherent disabilities.

Southeast Asianists cannot help but feel that they will permanently be a minority. And with their existing apparent ceiling of 2 permanent posts, there are problems of maintaining critical academic mass within the Department. Continuity of supervision of PhD students is a perennial consideration, as is the question of an optimum minimum number of students in the Southeast Asian field. Beyond that there is the general question of intellectual contact and stimulus. In this connection the Southeast Asianists have taken a brisk initiative in organizing study groups, colloquia, and other joint enterprises, outside the Department. This is without question intellectually useful; it is perhaps ironic that the impulse to organized action stems in part from a less than optimal Departmental situation.

Pacific historians on their side, and this certainly includes the current Head of Department, see a genuine need for at least one more permanent staff member, preferably two (a Micronesian specialist and a French territories specialist, both with an interest in events since World War II). But as long as Southeast Asian interests have to be attended to seriously and sensibly, there is no chance that the Pacific field will grow in useful and needed directions.

All these considerations raise the question of whether Southeast Asian history as a field of study is best placed where it is now. A time in which a general review is being undertaken is obviously the best time - and very likely the only time between now and the end of the century - when such considerations might fruitfully be canvassed. A good many individual members of staff, including the Head see a point in raising the question.

And they would go further, suggesting that now might be the time to consider whether changes in the current structure of History

Departments in the Institute as a whole might be contemplated.

Without doubt, there will be opinions many and varied on a question of such scope. What is being suggested here is merely that if the School (and RSSS) were being founded now, it is most unlikely that the Departmental assignment of historical studies would be planned in the way that currently prevails. It is further suggested that a review of the kind now being embarked upon offers a unique chance to re-think existing arrangements.

So: Is Southeast Asian History sufficiently well provided for at present? Are Southeast Asianists best placed in a Department with Pacific historians? Might they be better placed with other Asianists, and might there not be benefits for the Asianists in this? Is the organization of the History Departments within the School (and in the Institute generally) the best possible? These questions seem to us worth raising, and we would hope that the School review might consider them.

Non-tenured academic positions

Until 1973 this Department followed the normal practice of appointing Research Fellows for terms of three years extendable to five. In the years when the Department was growing such positions were very useful in extending the Department's capacity to supervise students and perform other functions, as well as implicitly testing people for eventual tenure. Later they also proved appropriate ways of directing scholars into quite new and innovative fields of enquiry which took some time to master (e.g. David Lewis and Christine Wright).

With the maturing of the Department neither of these functions was as easy to justify. Further tenured appointments became impossible, while the abundance of established specialists competing for Research Fellowships made it unnecessary to divert people into fields new to them. In 1973 the Department therefore decided to change the period of tenure for Research Fellowships to two years. It was felt that this was a more suitable term for a temporary position with no prospect of tenure whatever. It would avoid raising false expectations, and would attract people with tenured positions elsewhere to apply on the basis of no-pay leave. Given the rapidly growing number of researchers in Pacific and Southeast Asian history, it seemed reasonable to insist that candidates had already embarked upon a research project which they could bring to completion within two years.

Three years experience with this system has given rise to new doubts. It has certainly had the effect of accentuating the different

function of temporary and permanent staff. Two-year Research Fellows have concentrated on their own work and their next move, while supervision and administration have become the virtual preserve of the permanent staff. This has eased the trauma of terminating Research Fellowships, as was hoped. On the other hand none of the two-year positions has been awarded to people taking leave from positions elsewhere, and few such people have applied. This type of applicant was inhibited, we believe, by ignorance of the opportunities, difficulty of negotiating leave, and unwillingness to submit to a competitive selection. The intense competition for Research Fellowships among the legion of young scholars without tenure has led us to fill the positions in the customary way. A further problem was that the permanent staff were spread rather thin for supervision and administrative tasks, particularly on the Southeast Asian side where there was only one tenured academic until this year. Even the two we now have (Reid and Marr) are the absolute minimum to allow for study leave and field work.

This experience suggests that we need a yet more flexible approach, with different types of non-tenured position for different needs. In general we might consider the Department as requiring three basic types of position - tenured; 3-5 year Research Fellows by advertisement and competition; and positions of two years and less for which appointment by invitation could be considered.

Research Fellows of 3-5 years. Of the seven temporary positions in the Department, it may be that up to three should be of this traditional type, filled by advertisement and open competition.

Only the most outstanding scholars should be considered, whose future 'marketability' is in no doubt. At the same time as undertaking

their own major piece of research in the Department they should be used to cover areas where the Department is thin for supervision purposes (Thailand, Philippines, Micronesia, etc) or where it sees a strong need for a new academic initiative.

Short-term positions, between 8 and 24 months. These should be designed primarily for scholars with academic positions elsewhere who can demonstrate the likelihood of bringing to completion an important piece of research in this length of time. It would be useful to define such posts in a way which made it possible to fill many, if not all, by invitation, allowing plenty of time for the people concerned to negotiate leave from their own institutions. Priority for such positions could be given to scholars in Australia and the Asia-Pacific region to whom we have particular responsibilities, but also to those whose research projects have a particularly useful relationship to work already in progress here. Where possible they should be expected to take a leading role in seminars and studies around themes relevant to their work and ours - leading perhaps to the publication of a set of essays or a special journal issue as well as their own major project.

It is possible to think of several different ways of orienting the RF programme. At least one member of staff makes a strong argument for the idea that RFs ought to be associated with individual members of the permanent staff, the combination forming a small research 'sub-unit' within the Department. This idea has obvious merits, though in practice it might mean that the Department would be defining its work in the future by what exists now in the way of permanent staff. A middle way is the one discussed immediately above: short-term posts of up to two years, filled by invitation, so that it ought to be possible to assemble small

groups of scholars with a common interest to work on a problem in an intensive way over a finite period, with results to be published as soon as possible. A third way is to think of devoting part of the RF resources of this Department (and of others) to assembling RF groups on the School level, with the idea of doing interdisciplinary work on sharply defined problems over a finite period. The design of projects and the assembling of research groups could be handled by a new body set up for the purpose. In this connection the proposal made some time ago by Professor Keesing of Anthropology, that RFs falling vacant might be pooled rather than being automatically filled in the same department perhaps merits reconsideration.

Exchanges

The ANU in general, and RSPacS in particular, has taken too little interest in the practice of exchanging staff for periods of 6 months or a year with other Universities. Our role as the principal centre in the Asia-Pacific region devoted to researching its problems requires of us a greater effort to interact usefully with other institutions. Many members of the staff, particularly the permanent staff, would gain from a period seeing their research in the teaching context, particularly where this could be done within the region of their research. In an increasing number of Asian and Pacific countries field research by foreigners is being resisted unless it is linked to teaching or some other 'useful' activity. The ANU can only gain from the reciprocal relationships between Universities which can be built up through exchanges. It may also be one of the most practical ways of bringing able Asian and Pacific scholars to the ANU for periods of stimulus and writing.

We suggest as a School priority the establishment of a staff exchange scheme with the following countries -

Papua-New Guinea (UPNG)

Fiji (USP)

Malaysia (University of Malaya; Universiti Saîns Malaysia)

Singapore (University of Singapore)

Indonesia (U.I. and Gajah Mada, or perhaps through the consortium on the Social Sciences)

Philippines (University of the Philippines)

The first step for these countries would be to approach ADAB and AAUCS (Australia-Asia University Cooperation Scheme) about a basis for funding the travel and salary supplementation which would have to be a part of such a scheme. Exchanges with teaching universities within Australia and in other 'affluent' countries could also be very beneficial for both parties. In

these cases salary supplementation may be unnecessary, though the basis of meeting travel costs would have to be worked out.

Once the organisational basis was laid, the most satisfactory way to arrange such exchanges would probably be on a personal basis at the initiative of the ANU staff member concerned. The Director could also play a useful role, however, in facilitating and encouraging staff to take such initiatives.

Post-Graduate Training

The PhD.

A good many staff members, including the Head of Department, are of the opinion that it is time to re-think post-graduate training in the Department.

One view, shared by the Head, is that the current thesisonly PhD, with all its admirable attributes, is nonetheless in practice perhaps narrower than is desirable.

Further, the Department's tacit understanding that the primary relationship of a student is with his or her supervisor rather than with the Department (or with the School or the University at large) ought perhaps to be re-examined.

These considerations come together in an opinion held by some members of staff, including the Head, and some students as well, that the Department could provide more for students - and expect more of them - in the way of language preparation and theoretical-methodological awareness.

As for language preparation, the most efficient means appears to be a 'crash course' approach rather than a more leisurely exposure over a year or more.

One suggestion made by a member of staff is that teaching tapes might be prepared by linguists within the School (in this case Pacific linguistics), giving basic instruction on the structure and conceptual characteristics of Island languages, and incorporating also basic tips for the acquiring of particular languages.

As for a sharpening of theoretical-methodological awareness (and a general broadening of vision), this might indeed ideally be accomplished in a one-to-one supervisor/student relationship, on the tutorial model. But the evidence of student performance in seminars and in theses suggests that, whatever is accomplished along these lines between student and supervisor, more could and should be done.

One possible avenue of improvement would be to involve every first-year student in the reading of a number of books which raise questions of theory and method appropriate to the general concerns of the Department (and, just as important, of the profession as a whole), with the idea that a shared experience of this kind would enrich every student's encounter with his particular research topic, and also enrich the quality of intellectual encounter in the Department (as at seminars).

Another possible approach would be to arrange a cycle of seminars on theory-method-historiography, to be repeated yearly, the idea being that entering students should attend in those important early months when they are making strategic decisions about their topic.

One other organizational consideration is that the language-course cycle-of-seminars idea argues for a common intake of students once, or at most twice a year, rather than the present randomly spaced intake of individual students arriving at various times after the award of scholarships. The optimal sequence would seem to be: a summer language course followed by (roughly) a term of seminars. Over the seminar period, and in the months immediately following, the student would be working as

well with his or her supervisor on preliminary reading on the thesis topic, preparatory to serious immersion in primary sources and/or field study.

The idea of the cycle of seminars is one which optimally would involve historians from all Departments in the University, and is thus a question we would like to raise in the context of the School review. Perhaps other History Departments would see usefulness for their own students in the proposal.

And perhaps students could be offered as well sophisticated introductory seminars (and readings) in the applications of social sciences methodologies to historical problems.

A Possible MA

A good many staff, including the Head of Department, and some students, are of the opinion that the Department might well look into the possibility of offering an MA.

Our intellectual constituency centers on the islands of the Pacific and the developing countries of Southeast Asia.

It is by no means certain that a traditionally-conceived PhD meets every need for training in the study of history for students from those areas.

There is a good argument to be made for the idea that we ought to be offering an MA course which enables students from the area of our interest (whether they were born there/or are expatriates) to gain experience doing careful research of relevance to their communities and writing it up.

The suggestion is that we should use this period of School review to become informed about the experience of other

Departments in the School which now offer an MA, and to test School and University opinion generally about an MA in Pacific and Southeast Asian history.

There are matters of course design and operation - duration and funding are obvious operational questions - best thought about in the context of a School review.

Dissemination of Research Findings

Publication of research findings in this Department occurs almost exclusively through the academic press. Quite apart from the frighteningly sharp increases in the cost of academic publishing and the concomitant narrowing of publishing opportunity presently being experienced, a general notion of accountability would argue for a broader definition of publishing research findings.

Beginning with the PhD, it is now standard practice for the student to make available copies of his or her thesis to individuals and institutions in the country where research was carried out. At present, this is done principally at the student's expense. Perhaps the School might wish to assume responsibility. Beyond this, it ought to be possible, and it would surely be desirable, to make available shortened and simplified versions of PhD theses in simple English, Pidgin, or a vernacular language as appropriate.

The same notion ought to apply to publications by academic staff members.

The Department provides, through the Pacific Manuscripts Bureau, facilities for the collection and dissemination (to libraries) of raw research material. This is an obviously useful enterprise. It is not impossible to envisage, somewhere in the School, a comparable 'Publications Bureau', with a mandate to make research findings available to the communities which were the subject of research. This would have to be a highly sophisticated operation. Excellent liaison with scholarly,

educational, cultural and political authorities in the communities concerned would be necessary, for one thing.

Indeed the best arrangement would very likely be to have requirements and priorities set in the countries concerned.

What we should be doing is to explore possibilities of co-operation along these lines.

The Department suggests that the School review might pay attention to such a proposal, perhaps with an eye to working out a scheme by which Departments would share in making resources available to support a programme of translation and low-cost publication.

There is also interest in the Department in the dissemination of information by audio-visual means: radio, film, TV, slides and tapes. At the moment there is no strategy proposed for gaining access to the expensive media (film and TV) beyond trying to interest institutions such as the ABC in using the informational resources of the Department more than is presently done - but even this is a start.

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE:

THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

BOX 4, P.O., CANBERRA, A.C.T. 2600
Telegrams: "Natuniv" Canberra

Pacific & Southeast Asian History

21st December, 1976

Professor H.E. Maude, 77 Arthur Circle, FORREST ACT 2603

Dear Professor Maude,

Thank you very much for your letter, the two microfilms and all the trouble you took.

I've written to ask Dr. Howard Fry about the Carrington account of Dalrymple, and await his reply with a heart full of hope. It's the James Cook University in Townsville, and such a good ringing name probably is attached to a few hotels as well.

You may be interested in a bit more news about the Grimble papers. We have two separate entries. One is "Miscellaneous papers" but it's the microfilm you had made in 1964 - Gilbertese myths, legends and oral traditions. I've amended the index! The other, the missing M.119, is the alleged "Dictionary". A note on the card says 'Original notebook held by Rev. E. Sabatier, Gilbert Islands. Neg. mf. from John Curtin School of Medical Research.' I phoned J.C.S.M.R. and they were predictably astounded. So perhaps the author of a Gilbertese dictionary was Sabatier and perhaps not, but we have lost it if we ever had it, I'm afraid.

Thank you again for your helpfulness, Professor Maude, and best wishes for Christmas and the new year.

Yours sincerely,

N. Rayner Records Room Clerk.

h. Rayner

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

Department of Pacific & SEAsian History Research School of Pacific Studies Box 4, PO Canberra, ACT 2600

3 March 1975

Dear Colleague,

This letter comes to you as a followup to our informal meeting during ANZAAS. It deals with some matters we discussed then, and with others that have come up since. A number of items have to do with money and services available through ANU: these have perhaps been insufficiently publicized among Pacific historians, and it is hoped that the information will be useful.

Financial aid for Pacific Islands students at Australian universities
Dorothy Shineberg (SGS, ANU) has acquired some useful information from the
Australian Department of Foreign Affairs about the Australian government's
South Pacific Aid Programme, and about the Australia and Papua New Guinea
Education & Training Scheme. Her notes follow:

- 1. Aid depends on nomination by the Pacific island governments. They largely determine the priorities.
- In so far as Foreign Affairs plays a part, they favour studies which are unavailable to islanders at home. (From this it probably follows that a student would have to make out a special case to study Pacific history in Australia since, for example, in Fiji it may be argued that he could do it there).
- 3. The governments to whom SPAP is available are as follows: BSIP, Fiji, New Hebrides, Tonga, G & EIC, Western Samoa, Cook Is, Niue and Nauru.
- 4. New Guinea students are not assisted under SPAP but under APETS (Australia and Papua New Guinea Education & Training Scheme) which is better funded. However I understand that the PNG government tends to recommend students for more practical courses than things like Pacific history, no doubt taking the view that teaching this is the function of UPNG. So teachers who have students wishing to undertake history studies in Australia probably ought to help prepare a good case for them.
- 5. The number of places for each area is limited; but I get the impression that this is flexible if the home government argues a good enough case.
- 6. Under SPAP (and I suppose APETS is similar) students get return home fares, a modest living allowance and an allowance for 'establishment' including clothing. Field trip money can be got upon argument by the student's supervisor.

Nominating authorities are as follows:

SIP : The Scholarship Officer
Department of Education

HONIARA BSIP

Applying for PhD scholarships at ANU

The amount of money available for PhD scholarships at ANU is limited, and occasionally fluctuates 'for reasons beyond the control of' ... (fill in the blank). This gives the awarding of a scholarship more of a lottery aspect than it would have in the best of all possible worlds. It would be very helpful to at least the head of Pacific & SEAsian History if people teaching Pacific history in other places, with students who are interested in doctoral work at ANU, would be in touch early and informally, before the administrative process of applying begins. Often there is useful discussion possible about topic, supervision, timing of the application, and so on. Ideally, the head of department would talk to all prospective students personally. This is not likely to be possible, given constraints of money and distance, but at least efforts will be made in that direction as resources permit. For information, there are usually three scholarship rounds per year at ANU - approximately February, June and November. In essence, any time is a good time to write an informal note about a likely scholarship candidate. Further information: Gavan Daws, Pacific & SEAsian History, ANU. Formal application: Academic Registrar, ANU.

The Davidson Fund

This memorial fund has now been established, offering financial assistance to students from the Pacific Islands for work outside their own country. Terms of disbursement are fairly flexible; applications would be treated on a case by case basis. This note is just to make people aware of the Fund's existence. Further information: Anthony Low, Director, RSPacS, ANU.

Financial support for publication - the Republic of Nauru Fund
Loans up to \$1000 are possible from the Republic of Nauru Fund to assist
in publication of scholarly work by and about Pacific islanders. Repayment
of the loan comes from royalties. So far, Nancy Viviani's Nauru, R.P.
Gilson's Samoa, and Sione Latukefu's Church and State in Tonga have been
brought out with Fund assistance. Further information: Anthony Low,
Director, RSPacS, ANU.

Preservation and development of Pacific Island cultures
At a meeting of the South Pacific Forum in Rarotonga, March 1974, the
Minister for Foreign Affairs, Senator Willesee, announced that the
Australian government would interest itself in a five-year programme
'for the preservation and development of Pacific Islands cultures.'
Funding is to be \$1m over the five-year period. In October-November
1974 a fact-finding mission visited six of the South Pacific countries
'to investigate how this fund could be best spent.' The mission has now
completed its report. Further information: Robert Langdon, Pacific
Manuscripts Bureau, ANU.

Staff exchanges between ANU and other universities
Under certain circumstances, and for limited periods, this is possible.
ANU regulations governing exchange are fairly complicated, and each proposed case has to be looked at carefully. Probably the best way to begin is simply for two people who would like to exchange to initiate proceedings. Further information: ANU Administrative Guide, available from any ANU department head.

Fiji : The Secretary for Foreign Affairs

Prime Minister's office Government Buildings

SUVA, Fiji

G & EIC : The Establishment Secretary

Central Government Offices BAIRIKI, Tarawa, G & EIC

New Hebrides: The British Resident Commissioner

VILA, New Hebrides

Tonga : The Secretary to Government

Prime Minister's office

NUKU'ALOFA, Tonga

Western Samoa: The Acting Secretary to Government

Prime Minister's Department

APIA, W. Samoa

Cook Is : Unknown

Try Secretary to Prime Minister's Department

Niue : Unknown

Nauru : Unknown

New Guinea : APETS

The Australia and Papua New Guinea

Education & Training Scheme

Department of the Public Service Board

KONEDOBU, PNG

There is also a thing called the 'Special International Training Scheme', for which students can be nominated. Nobody seemed to know much about it, but I expect this lead could be pursued, through Foreign Affairs.

Dorothy Shineberg

Vacation Scholarships

ANU offers a limited number of long vacation scholarships to undergraduates who have completed three years or more towards a first degree. Depending on availability of departmental supervision, students would do research under staff guidance. It's a useful way for student and department to look each other over for possible postgraduate work. Students at Australian and New Zealand universities and UPNG may apply. Applications close early November each year, but given the need to match student and supervisor carefully, best allow plenty of time - open correspondence early, with an informal note to Gavan Daws, Pacific & SEAsian History, ANU. Formal application: Academic Registrar, ANU.

Short visits by ANU people to other universities

ANU is apparently willing in some cases to share fare costs for visits of a few days to other Australian universities by staff who will give lectures or lead seminars and so on. Probably best in the first instance to make individual contact and work out what would be useful, after which formal administration can be handled at the departmental level. This seems (at least from the point of view of Pacific & SEAsian History, ANU) a useful way for people to keep in touch and exchange ideas.

Pacific Research Committee

The newly formed interdisciplinary Pacific Research Committee of the Research School of Pacific Studies, ANU, met for the first time last week. Gavan Daws (Pacific & SEAsian History, ANU) is a member. A major question before the committee (and before all who work in the Pacific field), is the carrying out of research in newly-independent and emerging Pacific countries. Your attention is drawn to two papers on this topic. One, by Epeli Hau'ofa, 'Anthropology and Pacific Islanders', was read at the Anthropology section of ANZAAS, and will be published this year in Man in New Guinea; the other, 'Should we allow research workers and tourists into the Enga district', by Kundapen Talyaga, Discussion Paper No. 1, Institute of Papua New Guinea Studies, Port Moresby 1974.

Job offer

The University of Hawaii is looking for a Pacific historian able to teach as well in an undergraduate world civilizations course. Starting date, early 1976. Rank open. Further information: Stephen Uhalley, Chairman, History, 2550 Campus Road, Room 208, Honolulu, Hawaii, 96822.

January meeting and later meetings

At our informal meeting during ANZAAS, a number of topics were discussed - Pacific history texts (including the question of the desirability of updating Davidson's Admiralty handbooks), the possibility of setting up systematic coursework for Pacific Islands students who might spend time at Australian universities, the possibility of workshops in the methodology of oral history, and so on. Nothing decisive was agreed The question of whether (and if so when) we should meet again was left open, with the suggestion that anyone with things strongly on their mind should write a brief working paper (6-8 pages) and mail it to Oskar Spate (Pacific & SEAsian History, ANU) before mid-April. We could go on from that stage to see if another meeting would be productive. It has since been suggested that useful background reading for our purposes is contained in a document which evidently has not had wide circulation - Source Materials Related to Research in the Pacific Area (Australian Government Publishing Service, 1973): papers by Maude, Latukefu, Crocombe, Green, Langdon, Plenderleith, West.

MAILING LIST

Ali, Ahmed, USP, 20th century Fijian history

Bolger, Peter, UPNG, Imperialism; Immigration

Boyd, Mary, Victoria Univ. of Wellington

Campbell, Ian, Univ. of Adelaide, Early culture contact & European settlement

Chapelle, Tony, USP

Corris, Peter, Gippsland Inst. of Advanced Studies

Crocombe, Ron, USP

Crozier, Dorothy, 82 Westbrook St East Kew

Daws, Gavan, ANU, Hawaii; Polynesia generally; Biography; Psychohistory; Relations between environment, culture and history

Dening, Greg, Melbourne Univ.

Denoon, Donald, UPNG

Douglas, Bronwen, LaTrobe, Culture contact in NE New Caledonia & Southern New Hebrides

Douglas, Norman, Univ. of NSW

Firth, Stewart, ANU, German colonies in the Pacific

Gillion, Ken, ANU, Indians in Fiji; 20th century Fiji history generally

Granger, William, ANU, PNG 1945-52, public administration case study; PNG since 1942; aid in the Pacific

Griffin, James, UPNG, Bougainville politics

Griffiths, Deidre, ANU, Labor trade New Hebrides; PNG - generally; & anthropologists who have worked in PNG particularly

Gunson, Niel, ANU, Missionary and pre-Christian contact history, mainly in Polynesia; Pacific Islands vernacular texts (i.e. for publication)

Hempenstall, Peter, ANU, Colonial Pacific & Current Political & Social developments; Melanesia, Micronesia, Samoa

Hilliard, David, Flinders Univ.

Howe, Kerry, Massey Univ.

Hudson, Rosemary, NZLA, Univ. of Auckland

Inglis, Ken, UPNG

Johnson, Ross, Univ. of Qld., Imperialism generally, Pacific, Africa.

Joyce, Roger, LaTrobe, 'Sir William MacGregor'; 'Administration of British
New Guinea 1884-1902'

Knapman, Bruce, 4 Collingwood Ave, Hazelwood Park, SA, Economic development and social change

Kolia, John, UPNG

Lacey, Rod, UPNG, Enga history

Lamont, Ross, Univ. of New England

Langdon, Robert, Pacific Manuscripts Bureau, ANU, All aspects of Pacific studies

Laracy, Hugh, Auckland Univ.

Latukefu, Sione, UPNG

Lawrey, John, ANU, Modern history of New Caledonia; French & European history in Napoleonic period; European imperialism in that period.

Legge, John, Monash.

McArthur, Norma, ANU, Population: prehistoric, historical & contemporary throughout Pacific islands

Macdonald, Barrie, Massey Univ.

McKinnon, Jennifer, 3/45 Norman St, Ivanhoe, Vic., New Hebrides, Missionaries in Pacific, Culture contact

Macnaught, Tim, ANU, 20th century Fijian affairs

Maude, H.E., 77 Arthur Circle Forrest, ACT

Moses, John, Univ. of Qld., German colonialism in the Pacific

Nelson, Hank, ANU, History of PNG

Oram, Nigel, UPNG, History of urban development; Ethno-history of the
Australasian speakers of the Port Moresby area; Impact
of the LMS and culture change in the Southern Papuan
coastal area

Owens, John, Massey Univ.

Pearson, Bill, Auckland Univ.

Ralston, Caroline, Macquarie Univ.

Ross, Angus, Univ. of Otago

Rutherford, Noel, Univ. of Newcastle

Scarr, Deryck, ANU, History & Anthropology in South Seas, Fiji and Western Pacific

Shineberg, Dorothy, ANU, Teaching Pacific history

Silverman, Martin, Univ. of Western Ontario

Spate, OHKS, ANU, General econ-political history of Pacific

Stephen, Michele, La Trobe

Stone, David, Univ. of Sussex

Stone, Peter, Canberra College of Advanced Education, General interest in Pacific - all social sciences

Thomas, Philippa, Adelaide Univ., French imperialism in the Pacific; Early consular and missionary activities in Tahiti and Samoa

Thompson, Roger, Univ. of NSW, Australian Imperialism in the Pacific; History of the New Hebrides

Waiko, John, UPNG, History of PNG, how indigenous people tried to infiltrate into colonial system in order to use it for their advantage

Ward, Alan, LaTrobe, Race relations in New Zealand; Land policy in PNG

Ward, John, Univ. of Sydney

Waters, Edgar, UPNG, Millenarian movements; oral history - methodology; historiography

West, Francis, ANU, Administrative history; European intellectual background to administration

Wetherell, David, PO Box 8, South Yarra

Young, John, Adelaide Univ, Frontier community in Fiji; History of Lau;
Multidisciplinary history

77 Arthur Circle,
Forrest, A.C.T. 2603,
9th January, 1974.

Dr Campbell Macknight, Department of History, School of General Studies, Box 4, P.O., CANBERRA, A.C.T. 2600.

Dear Dr Macknight,

Fine: I'll be knocking at your door at 2 p.m. on Wednesday the 16th January.

I have had two telephone conversations with Geoff Cummins, who advanced some quite good suggestions, albeit with diffidence.

I think he will prove to be good value for your money, and he certainly seems most anxious to settle down and get started.

Yours,

fern.



THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

TELEPHONE:

DEPARTMENT OF Wishon, Auts.
BOX 4, POST OFFICE, CANBERRA, A.C.T. 2600

7 Jamany 1974.

Dear M. Mande, As I tambe Geoff Commins told you when he was speaking to you the other day, I would like to follow up your suggestion of a general discussion about a topic for him. Would 2 pini on vlednesday 16 January in my voom (Haydon-Allen 109) be convenient? I have also in vited Niel Gunson, of course, and Donothy Slimeberg. Geof minself does not seem to be should St. Jear: the problem is to find that best suited to the situation. Apparently he is now in a position to stay for 3 or 4 years, so we should be carreful not to choose a Endject which could not be expended into a Ph. D. However I think that onestion should be put of til later in the year. Sincerely Campbell brackwight.

Themes in Pacific History

A series of paperback books to consist of one third text and two-thirds supporting documents, none to be longer than 60,000 words.

Possible titles:

In the Eye of the Beholder: European Vision of the Pacific
Islander.

The Voice of the Pacific Islander: recorded oral tradition.

The Gods Return: an analysis of cult activity in the Pacific.

In the Islands Trade: an overview of South Seas commerce.

From a South Seas Consulate: a multitude of social and political event recreated.

The Many Paths to God: introduced religion in the South Seas.

European Political Involvement: partition of the Pacific.

Assimilation or Apartheid: French and British colonial

attitudes contrasted.

- Plus ca change, plus ca reste la même chose: the retention and adaptation of customary modes.
- On a South Sea Island Plantation: the view from the homestead verandah.
- Me like stop a'long plantation now: the Pacific Islander as recruit and labourer.
- Bound to no Master, of no Sect am I: a study of the press in the Pacific Islands.

77 Arthur Circle, Porrest, A.C.T. 2603, 11th December, 1973.

Dear Norah,

Sorry not to have replied before to your letter of the 30th but as I mentioned at Ruth's Presentation do I havn't had any publications, as far as I can remember, since I retired; but I have seen plenty of Australia, and our garden is in fine nick (perhaps you could put that in instead).

To be perfectly truthful I find that I prefer wandering around enjoying myself to writing; which proves that I was never one of those compulsive writers, but only one who produced in travail in order to earn an honest living.

In any case I have resigned from my Honorary Fellowship (also from the Hoard of the JPI) and thus severed my last tenuous connexion with the Department, so no need to send me any further queries on authorship. If I were to suddenly get an itch and give birth to some imperishable piece of purple prose it would be without benefit of the department and should not therefore count in any official listing.

Congratulations on your contribution to the great Australian saga: I always said that you could produce top notch publishable work if you could only manage to stifle an inapposite diffidence. Remember the Gypsy still awaits your pleasure: all sails set and a fair wind.

No hurry about the cuttings - there is always something new and exciting coming up in the garden - or so it seems - and when you do come you will be very welcome.

Meanwhile have a Happy Christmas; and more importantly a happy and successful 1974.

Yours ever,

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE:

THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

BOX 4, P.O., CANBERRA, A.C.T. 2600 TEL. 49-5111

Telegrams: "Natuniv" Canberra

Pacific and Southeast Asian History

30 November 1973

Dear Harry

The 1973 Annual Report of the Department of Pacific and Southeast Asian History is now being prepared, and it would be helpful if you could supply me with information about your publications for 1973, deriving from your work in the Department.

Any other relevant information about your academic activities in 1973 would be most welcome.

Yours sincerely,

Norah

(Mrs) Norah Forster Research Assistant

re- Christmas - holiday hart week so
will take this opportunity to wish you
and Honor a happy thristmas. I never
did take up thonor's oper of some more
cuttings for the garden but hope to do
so one day — life has become just
too lectic. No you know I actually
completed an 'unpublished manuscript'
type of article low early Australian history)
this year, which I submitted to the
R. A. H. S. J. I howeld heaved a word
from them, so pear the worst.

(My apolegies for all the 11's

Think you so much for your knot and detailed expire of your reactions to my letter such from anterna we left for adelande a day or two later when we have been ever since and carrippedy rather out of touch with subsequent declipants, if any, in the a.r.v. my carrier tells me that we are there or freeze Preferent of adelande I should at last peterd to rint the three from the to time and at last peterd to do see work for there.

I do quite melestered you firetier and mele the cumstrees while you have on clearly explored I reduce that you could not very well take one the Defuturat: for a voicety, of agent reviews, helpi and farmal.

pand ofte Jin's death had consid a modeler recours I had been delicitely devoted myself from conset declepate. Congrety I had been able the consens of estimate that Jin and you were in the same wide the converse of come Freen and Keeping) and that you would be forther as Banes and Stomen for anthopology and that you would be totally translated as Profession in charge.

I me how that my live assurptions were enviews,

which rettle involuted the five fick of code bit I led built or them. and shedy permity ever if I we of an age that will print se to offy for Jin's get setty or earth could be to der so - after that your of indiministration I will to get even at acting as had of a perfect. It was quite enjoyable when all award were administration too but I not copiese enjoyable when all award were administration too but I not copiese that I found it had to take when the next of the defeative one like I found it had to take when the next of the defeative one

Hity will where he a south-East and should be down of Pairle the af more condition at offers to be helicours in both the af more condition and of the sound this as a extentible; fields But he Printies and continues to exist. This is just no long as the Printies and continues to exist. This is white for the us so of the first extenses the printies histories thought white for the us so of the first extense signed by the the hald and so often truing good for the traiter signed by the

Before I left I tried to where a Dangch that, ofert for you there were at the meat no other first - rates in Prefer history and that with there has a second a third-rate in his hair fully and that nother than he as sealed find it for letter to have full betty dem his reike he would find it for letter to have a tip ruly SED man (sense to love) she would less him and

his colleges to get a side the god withit make without Its good to ben the you on to se Settle lists is whitey out well. I had line with about us guy to puter the but multer father of Profee hity that is relied one than anythy close of the out hopfice is to cal its its some Jim had been sor laying the joint that his word was too thirty studded and tree for his to see the good us a whole; I am existing a must hotium and et is ter lote to change; France is a regulatet attales hoten but not a People bottom; abile Denych has yet to metal. The rest (ever Geran Dona) we all speculists: georythally a Herstardy. So I am and released bettely beday the years writed of atting as an activity aget for the rate of others. We do life to me you I make the you return and rawhile wish you littly buty, /wa,

Its real good to hear that your own book is shaping out well. I had long wondered who was going to produce the broad synoptic picture of Pacific history that is so needed if the sub-discipline is to come into its own. Jim had been so long in the game that his wood was too thickly stupped with trees for him to see it as a whole; I am essentially a micro-historian and it is too late to change; Francis is a very competent orthodox historian but not a Pacific historian; while Deryck has yet to mature. The rest (even Gavan Daws) are all specialists: geographically or thematically. So I am really delighted and relieved that you are happily producing the goods instead of continuing as an activating agent for the work of others. But please do finish Jim's Peter Dillon for him: its all there and only needs putting together (the very last chapters) - and only you can do it.

We do hope to see you both sometime when you return and meanwhile wish you happy hunting,

Yours,

Dear Harry,

the enclosure speaks, at vast length, for itself. I have thought about this very seriously indeed; your letter gave me, if not sleepless nights, at least very gloomy afternokns while I was trying to work things out. I am sure you will understand the spirit in which I have written.

Many thanks for your tribute to Jim: it was beautifully done, I'd not enter into competition, and everyone who has written to me has said how much they were impressed by it. There is still, and will be for long, a sense of shock...

Love to Honor - we have seen the clipping about the gerania

your on aka

· Der Harry (X Doryck)

You have both written to me to the same effect, and it may be more convenient to you as to me if I send a joint reply. As this will be a long letter - your fault! - I am numbering paragraphs.

- 2. Of course I happreciate very much the apprehensions you very naturally feel about possible changes, and in another sense I appreciate deeply that you, and seemingly others, have thought of me rather as a deus ex machina. But for reasons not all of which are personal to myself, it isn't so simple as all that.
- 3. Before coming to my personal position, let us be clear on what has been put to me. There are two suggestions: one, that I should just offer myself to Tony Low as 'substantive head' of the Dept, relying on the fact that I am a Professor in the Dept; the other that I should offer myself as a candidate to the Electoral Committee. At least, that is how I understand your letters.
- 4. The former would be counter-productive. Even if I got away with it, for lack of anyone else, my position, and therefore the Dept's, would be highly invidious, after I have announced so loudly and so long that I wish for nothing but my own research. It might well be thought, and one couldn't blame people for so thinking, that Spate was presuming on his seniority and his (undoubted) services to ANU to throw his weight about and to stick to a position of some power; with the best will in the world, it could prove difficult to avoid some suspicion of motives. I think that whetever material gain there might be to the Dept, it might be outweighed by a moral loss. But anyhow I don't see a self-respecting Director just swallowing it. One can't do these things on one's own ipse dixit, and in any case it would have to go to a Cttee.
- 5. The second suggestion, that I should mfferxmxxxffxtxxtx openly compete, is more realistic. But for much the same reasons as those suggested in para 4, it should not be assumed that I would automatically come out on top: I can for exam le think on one SEA man whom it might be considered obscurantist to oppose. The risk to my professional and personal pride should I be passed over is secondary; it would be a blow to morale, but I could live with it. But if I entered and did not win, then the Pacific side would be devalued.
- 6. There is another consideration which should give one pause: the position of an Elder Statesman who returns, or tries to return, to party leadership is always invidious. As Head of Dept, I, an ex-Director would be automatically on Faculty Board and everything else: with the best will in the world, unless I were to be neutered (which is neither desirable nor given my temperament possible) it would be almost impossible to avoid being seen as the leader of a Fronde (if I did not see eye to eye with the Director) or a yes-man (if I did so see).
- 7. I think that I may now turn to my personal feelings. As a result

- of your letters, they are agonised; the length of this one is evidence of how deeply I fell and how seriously I have thought about the position. Doubtless there is a degree of rationalisation in my arguments as, to be fair, there is in yours. This is inevitable.
- 8. To take the last point first. It is not only natural but very right that you, and all of us, should have an anxious regard for the tradition that Jim built up: it would be lamentable were it to go into the discard. But (and my recent observation in Berkeley enforces this) there is always a danger that devotion to a great man's tradition drifts into a conservative and inward-looking things-as-they-are stance. There is so much detailed work yet to be done in the Pacific proper that it would be easy to let the essential micro-histories take over and be mistaken for the essential, to the detriment of broader abd more fruitful views. Jim had a binding thread that we might not be able to hang onto. However, this is by the way; I do strongly agree, and have told the Director so, that the Pacific side of the Dept should not be weakened but strengthened.
- 9. It is all very well to say that, were I to become Head of the Dept, I would have very good seconds (I know that) and so would only have to make a few decisions and devolve the execution on others. But it is not nearly vso simple as that. Although I have never been reluctant to delegate, if one is conscientious there are limits to this; and you wouldn't want a roi fainéant, I hope. I can't, temperamentally, be king Log; and if I could, nothing could be worse for the Dept. And beyond all that can't be devolved internally, there are the external things ex officio to Heads of Dept Faculty Board, budget meetings, BIAS, Professorial Boards, and Lord knows how many other Cttees no, life isn't as simple as all that! And I'd be doing it all very much contre cour, thus increasing my natural irritability you might not like me nearly so much as you do now!
- 10. There is another factor: my style of Pacific history is not that of Jim's tradition, not that which has made the Dept's reputation and more importantly not that of most use in the supervision of its students (at least primary supervision). It would perhaps be two or three years before I felt fully competent in this aspect and I have only four to go!
- ll. Only since I have left 'Admin' have I realised how much it took out of me in vitality; I now think that I have already given too much of myself to bureaucracy. I am only just beginning to get the full thrill of the job I have taken on a delightful but a very demanding one. I am 62: give me till 70, and I am sure that I can produce a work at the least of very considerable value as a frame of reference for Pacific historians if whatever specialism; and it might be more than that. This would be to the credit of Pacific History generally, but more particularly to that of the Dept of Pacific History, RSPacS. But I am sure that I cannot do it if, for the first three or four of the few years of active life that I can reasonably

- that old friends might feel that I had let them down. But to take over the Dept would mean the end of my dream, a dream that has kept me going through these last years of 'Admin'; it would be a lesion in the sinews of my life. After all, I came to ANU because of its 'wonderful opportunities for research', but in effect except for two things (Fiji, for which I can never cease to be grateful to HEM, and a couple of small things on discovery), what I have done is not my own research but the fostering of other people's research. This is a good thing to do and I am proud of it. 'I have done the State some service': but now, after 22 years, I think that I have earned the right to 'do my own thing', given that it is a thing neither trivial nor irrelevant to Pacific History in the borad sense; far from it.
 - 13. I have written to Tony Low saying that I think 'the Professor and Head of the Dept of Pacific History should be first and foremost a man devoted to the Pacific proper', even if this means waiting a while; that here is where we are unique and can make the most outstanding contribution, and that this needs strengthening not weakening. Simply on the tactical plane, to say more before I have been formally asked would be counter-productive.
- 14. I am also chary of the idea of hiving SEA off into a 'Unit'. I am very dubious of Units anyhow: in the nature of the beast they either wither on the vine, which is undesirable, or expand into empires, which is even less desirable from our point of view, so that the remedy might be worse than the disease. At any rate the ground wown would have to laid tactfully, casually in the first place; simply to throw the idea into the ring might well set up oppositions, internal and external.
- 15. Let us lookn at the 'worst case' to see if it is really so very terrifying. If the Chair went to an SEA man, he would naturally want, and soon, another SEA man in addition to Tony Reid, and this would be legitimate for balance indeed, on an overallm view (and I think this was Jim's view also) we do need at least one more SEA type. But then we would have a very strong, almost impregnable, case for West's PF to stay Pacific; so long as I am about there is a Pacific flag hoisted high; and, although I am technically supernumerary, there is a very strong case indeed for another Chair specifically Pacific. The end result might well be an altogether stronger and better balanced Dept. At all events, I think it is better to think ahead on positive lines than to let ourselves appear too nervously conservative.
- 16. I have written at great length for three reasons. First, to get it out of my system and clarify my own mind. Second, because you have raised serious issues which are easily thrown into the form of brief propositions but not, m unfortunately, so easily discussed in brief if they are also to be discussed in depth. Third, the propositions come from old friends and are highly honourable to me; if I feel obliged to decline them, a decent respect demands that I should give my reasons fully must do another the proposition of confidence; yery serious and sincere consideration that I feel I cannot accept the further implications of your confidence.

your em osha

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest, A.C.T. 2603, Australia, 3rd May, 1973.

Dear Oskar,

I have been rather worried since Jim's death on its implications for the Department of Pacific History and trust that you will pardon my writing to say that I hope (indeed everyone I have spoken to in the Department hopes) that you can see your way to taking ours as Head of the Department until your retirement.

As an outsider without any party allegiances it seems to me that Anthony Low, with the best will in the world, has hardly had time to feel his way as yet and that if you could take over the Department for the time being it would give him just that breathing space before irrevocable decisions must be made which will effect both South-East Asian and Pacific History for the foreseeable future.

You would have capable and energetic administrative assistants in Tony Reed and Deryck Scarr so would only have to make a few decisions when called upon and leave the implementation to them. But they are both too junior for either to take over permanently as yet, and essentially need your experienced direction.

As I see it there would be no need for you to ent short your Sabbatical, for they can continue to act if you could write to Anthony Low saying that you will be coming back in due course as the substantive Head. I feel sure that you would agree if you knew the names of some second and third-raters being bandled around.

But I must desist from further importunities. The enclosure is a copy of the address I gave, essentially as your surrogate, at the Memorial Meeting for Jim in the Coombs Lecture Theatre on the 18th April. Alas that it inevitably lacked your felicitous phraseology.

With our best wishes to you both,

Yours,

0.4. K. Spate Flat 2, 11 Prince Albert 12010 Regente Park Londo. N. W. I. DSR

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

ANNUAL REPORT 1971

Staff

J.W. Davidson, M.A.(N.Z.), Ph.D.(Cantab.) Professor Professorial Fellow F.J. West, B.A., Ph.D. (Leeds), Ph.D. (Cantab.) Senior Fellow D.A. Scarr, B.A. (Exeter), Ph.D. (A.N.U.) W.N. Gunson, M.A. (Melb.), Ph.D. (A.N.U.) Fellows A.J.S. Reid, M.A. (Wellington), Ph.D. (Cantab.) Visiting Fellows P.L. Burns, B.A.(B.C.), Ph.D.(London) (from January) Dorothy Crozier, B.A. (Melb.) (from September) P. France, M.A. (Oxon.), Ph.D. (A.N.U.) (until March) J.A. Moses, B.A. (Queensland), M.A. (Munich), Ph.D.(Erlangen) (February-May) J.M.R. Owens, M.A. (Oxon.), Ph.D. (Wellington) (from August) S.H. Riesenberg, B.A., Ph.D. (California) (until May) Research Fellows P.R. Corris, B.A. (Melb.), M.A. (Monash), Ph.D. (A.N.U.) (from June) D.H. Lewis, M.B., Ch.B. (Leeds), Hon. M.Sc. (Leeds) Christine Wright, B.A. (Syd.), B. Phil., D. Phil. (Oxon.) Research Officers R.A. Langdon Jennifer Terrell, M.A. (Oxon.) Research Assistants June Cook, B.A. (Cantab.) (until February) Norah Forster, B.A. (Melb.) (from February) Shirley Hodson, Dip.Ed.(Birmingham) (until

February)

Annemarie Johnson

During Professor Davidson's absence on study leave between February and May, Dr Scarr acted as Head of Department. Miss Crozier, Dr Burns and Dr Owens joined the Department during the year as Visiting Fellows. Dr Moses also took up a Visiting Fellowship from February to May. Dr France and Dr Riesenberg completed their terms as Visiting Fellows in March and May respectively. Dr Corris arrived in June to take up a Research Fellowship, and in November Dr Wright returned from twelve months' research work overseas.

Miss Cook and Mrs Hodson resigned from their Research Assistantships in February and were replaced by Mrs Forster.

Student and Training Activities

Doctorates were conferred on five students during the year. Dr J.M. Anthony's thesis dealt with urban politics in Malaya, with special reference to Kuala Lumpur, Dr I.D. Black's with the native administration of the British North Borneo Company and Dr B.K. Macdonald's with British rule in the Gilbert and Ellice Islands from 1892 to 1970. Dr D.J. Stone submitted a thesis dealing with self-government in the Cook Islands between 1965 and 1968, and Dr R.C. Thompson one relating to Australian imperialism and the New Hebrides in the period 1872 to 1922. Dr Anthony was appointed to the staff of the College of Continuing Education in Hawaii during the year, and Dr Stone joined the New Guinea Research Unit as a Research Fellow. Dr Macdonald left the Department in June to take up his appointment as a lecturer at Massey University, New Zealand. Drs Black and Thompson are History lecturers in the Faculties of Arts and Military Studies, respectively, in the University of New South Wales.

Mr Lim Teck Ghee submitted his thesis, 'Colonialism and peasant agriculture in the Federated Malay States, 1895-1941' in November and left Canberra to join the School of Humanities of the University of Penang as a lecturer. Mr Yeo Kim Wah's thesis on British policy towards the Malays in the Federated Malay States, 1920-1940, was submitted in December.

Mr A. Ali, who is investigating electoral representation in Fiji since 1900, returned from fieldwork in September. Mr N. Douglas completed fieldwork in the United States at the end of 1970, in connection with his thesis on Mormon missions in Polynesia and because of ill-health was granted a suspension of his course and scholarship from March to June. In September he began fieldwork in Fiji, Tonga, Samoa and the Society Islands, Mr K.R. Howe returned to the Department in October at the conclusion of his research in Europe, New Caledonia and the Loyalty Islands, which was undertaken for his study of the Loyalty Islands between 1841 and 1881, Mrs Michele Stephen continued her work on a history of Mekeo society from 1890 to 1970, and spent the greater part of the year in New Guinea. In March Mr D. Wetherell returned from fieldwork in New Guinea and commenced research in the Mitchell Library, Sydney, for his study of Papuan missions and indigenous teachers. After a short visit to Canberra in July, he went on fieldwork to Fiji and Samoa and then returned to New Guinea in November,

Two new students joined the Department during the year. In March Mr D.R. Shoesmith commenced work on 'The Filipino élite and the development of an indigenous church hierarchy, 1898-1918. Mr J. Warren arrived in November; his thesis is to be a study of slavery in nineteenth century Sulu.

Work-in-progress seminars were held in March and April and throughout third term. In October Mr U. Sundhausen of Monash University gave a paper in the seminar series on 'The Indonesian Army's awareness of its political and governmental role', and Professor G. McT. Kahin of Cornell University and Visiting Professor at Monash University, spoke on the Vietnamese elections at a seminar held jointly with the Department of International Relations.

Two members of staff gave lectures at the School of General Studies: Dr West participated in the Medieval Studies II and Pacific History courses, and Dr Reid in the course on Asian Civilization. Dr Scarr supervised two M.A. students on behalf of the Department of History at the School of General Studies, and Dr Reid examined a M.A. thesis for Monash University. As in 1970, Dr West lectured to officers at the Joint Services Wing of the Department of Defence.

Research Programme

The Department of Pacific History is concerned with the study of historical situations involving contact between Western and non-Western cultures, with a particular emphasis on contacts of a 'colonial' type in which Europeans have occupied positions of political and economic dominance. This field of research presents one particularly important problem of method. The major part of the documentary evidence consists of records made by Europeans and framed in terms of Western thought. The Department is engaged in attempting to find ways of supplementing the study of such documentary material in order to reach a fuller understanding of the social processes involved than is possible by conventional historical techniques alone. This work makes its relations with other branches of the social sciences as close as those with other fields of history.

Since all historical research involves the study of specific situations, the geographical limitation imposed on the Department by its title - Pacific history - does not restrict the breadth of its theoretical preoccupations. On the contrary, it gives an added coherence and compactness to the body of factual knowledge which is subjected to theoretically-directed analysis. The danger of an undesirable narrowing of perception is guarded against both by the variety of situations available for study within the Pacific area and by the previous experience in other fields possessed by many members of the Department.

Professor Davidson was on study leave in New Zealand between 3 February and 11 May. He spent most of this period in research and writing, but also lectured in the Universities of Wellington and Auckland and contributed - through writing and broadcasting - to New

Zealand's 'South Pacific Year'. Shortly after his return to Australia, he made a brief visit to Port Moresby, where he participated in the Fifth Waigani Seminar on 'Change and development in rural Melanesia'. During September and October Professor Davidson spent three weeks in Hawaii as a Consultant to the Joint Committee on Future Political Status of the Congress of Micronesia. In this capacity, he attended discussions between the Committee and a delegation representing the United States Government regarding the future of the Trust Territory of the Pacific Islands.

In Canberra Professor Davidson continued research and writing on recent political developments in the Pacific and work on his biography of Peter Dillon. In May he presented a paper on 'Political change in Micronesia' at a seminar held by the Strategic and Defence Studies Centre in a series on 'The changing pattern of strategic interests in the South Pacific', and in September he attended, and acted as Chairman of one of the sessions of, a seminar sponsored by UNESCO on source materials related to research in the Pacific area at the National Library.

During the year Dr West prepared for publication his manuscript on the extension of government control over the Central Highland valleys of Papua and New Guinea and wrote an article on the history of Oceania for the Encyclopaedia Britannica. He also acted as Secretary and Treasurer of the Australian Academy of the Humanities. In October he took leave from the Department to complete research for his biography of Gilbert Murray on a fellowship to which he was elected by the British Academy, at Christ Church, Oxford.

Dr Scarr continued work on his biography of Sir John Thurston, and completed a draft of the first volume, The majesty of colour. He is now writing the second volume and visited Fiji briefly in November for further research in connection with it. He also began a collection of Sir John Thurston's letters, which he hopes to publish, and wrote an article on the economic history of Fiji in the nineteenth century, entitled 'Credit and the House of Hennings'. During the year Dr Scarr also planned two more volumes in the Australian National University Press's Pacific History series, and prepared further material for the volumes of selected documents on Pacific history which he is editing with Dr Gunson.

Dr Gunson has been working on the journal of Hugh Cuming which he is editing for the Australian National University Press, and which will be published in the Pacific History series. He also completed several articles for the Australian Dictionary of Biography. In April he gave a lecture on 'Victorian Christianity in the South Seas' at St Mark's Institute of Theology, Canberra, as part of a lecture series on the general subject of Victorian Christianity.

Dr Reid's major project continued to be an analysis of the 'social revolution' against the traditional aristocracy of Atjeh and East Sumatra in 1945-6, and the historical background of this upheaval. He also commenced work on a textbook commissioned by Longmans on the Indonesian revolution, and completed the writing of an article on 'The French in

Sumatra and the Malay world, 1760-1890'. During the year Dr Reid presented three papers, including one on 'The birth of the Indonesian Republic in Sumatra' read to the 28th International Congress of Orientalists, which met in Canberra in January. In August he attended the inaugural meeting of the Southeast Asian Research Materials Group, and was elected to its steering committee, and also attended a seminar organized by the Centre for Continuing Education at the Australian National University on 'Indonesia - trading partner'. He convened a series of monthly meetings of the A.N.U. Southeast Asia Lunch Group which were held during the year.

Dr Burns completed editing The journals of J.W.W. Birch, first British Resident to Perak, 1874-5 and Sir Frank Swettenham's Malayan journals, 1874-6, both of which are to be published in the Oxford in Asia Historical Reprint series. Papers on Malay subjects, selected and with an introduction by Dr Burns, was published in March in the same series. He continued research for a book on the Malay states in the nineteenth century and the collection of material for a study of Chinese political élites in Malaya, with particular reference to the Malayan Communist Party and the Kuomintang, during the late 1920s and early 1930s.

Miss Crozier, since her arrival in September, has been engaged in editing for the Clarendon Press An account of the natives of the Tonga Islands compiled... from the... communications of Mr. William Mariner,... by John Martin, M.D. Dr France continued his preparation of the journals of two beachcombers wrecked in Fiji for publication in the Pacific History series before he left Canberra in March.

During his visit to the Department between February and May, Dr Moses worked on a book dealing with the German administration of Samoa. Dr Owens, who arrived in August, has since been engaged in writing a book on the Wesleyan Mission to New Zealand between 1819 and 1840 and a chapter for a symposium on the Manawatu area. He has also been working on an article on missionary medicine and Maori health and on a sociological study of Wesleyan missionaries in New Zealand. Dr Riesenberg, before the conclusion of his term as Visiting Fellow in May, completed his work on James F. O'Connell, the Irishman who lived on the island of Ponape in the 1830s. He also continued his work of translating and editing an indigenous history of Ponape.

Dr Corris took up his Research Fellowship in June at the conclusion of his Australian National University Post-Doctoral Travelling Fellowship. Until February 1971, he worked in Britain, mainly at the Public Record Office and the British Museum; in March he gave a seminar at the University of California at Santa Cruz and in April and May worked in Suva at the Western Pacific Archives on records relating to the history of the Solomon Islands. Following his arrival in Canberra in June, he completed an article on the repatriation of Pacific Islanders from Australia which is to be published in 1972, and began work on an introduction to W.T. Wawn's The South Sea Islanders and the Queensland Labour Trade which he is editing for republication by the Australian National University Press in the Pacific History series.

Dr Lewis completed work on his book on navigation in the ancient Pacific, which will be published under the title <u>Wake of the canoes</u> in 1972. He also completed several articles on Polynesian and Micronesian navigation techniques and presented papers at two seminars on this subject: in July he spoke on 'Wave and current techniques in Micronesian and Polynesian navigation' to the CSIRO Division of Fisheries and Oceanography in Sydney, and in September he delivered a public lecture at the UNESCO seminar on Pacific source materials on 'Secrets that only I and the devil know (the arts of the Polynesian and Micronesian navigators)'.

Dr Wright spent November 1970 to November 1971 overseas, collecting material on the Padri War, fought in West Sumatra between 1803 and 1838. In Holland she worked at the Algemeen Rijksarchief and the Koninklijke Bibliotheek in the Hague and at the Koninklijke Instituut in Leiden. Dr Wright also spent a short time visiting the Malaysian National Archives in Kuala Lumpur and worked in the British Museum and the India Office Library in London. During the year she completed an article on Tuanku Imam Bondjol which is to be published in 1972. Her book Urban leadership in Western India: politics and communities in Bombay City, 1840-1885 will appear next year also.

In January Mr Langdon, executive officer of the Pacific Manuscripts Bureau, presented a paper on 'Institutional resources' during a UNESCO conference in Canberra on the conservation of the indigenous cultural heritage of the South Pacific, and later in the year spoke about the Pacific Manuscripts Bureau at the UNESCO seminar on Pacific source materials. He also visited Norfolk Island to microfilm documents which had been made available to the Bureau.

Other Activities

Volume VI of The Journal of Pacific History was published in September. Mr Maude retired from the Joint Editorship of the Journal with the publication of Volume VI, but remains on the Editorial Board, to which another member, Dr Corris, was appointed in July. Drs Gunson and Scarr replaced Mr Maude as Joint Editors, with Professor Davidson. Mrs Forster acted as Assistant Editor of the Journal whilst Mrs Terrell was on leave between May and August.

The third volume in the Pacific History Series, <u>The Trading Voyages of Andrew Cheyne</u>, 1841-1844, edited by Dr Dorothy Shineberg, was published by the University Press.

The Pacific Manuscripts Bureau, sponsored jointly by The Australian National University, the Library of the University of Hawaii, the National Libraries of Australia and New Zealand, the Mitchell Library, Sydney, and the State Library of Victoria, continued its work of locating and microfilming unpublished manuscripts on the Pacific Islands under the guidance of Mr Langdon. Work connected with the New England Microfilming Project, directed by Dr J.S. Cumpston, occupied much of the Bureau's attention during the year; copies of about half of the 218

reels of film obtained by Dr Cumpston in New England relating to American maritime activities in the Pacific area in the nineteenth century were distributed to the sponsoring libraries and indexes to the films compiled.

Articles and news items from the Bureau's quarterly newsletter Pambu, which help to publicise its work and aims, continued to be reprinted in Islands journals and local newsletters, and the number of copies of each issue increased to 250, reflecting the growing size of Pambu's mailing list.

Publications

DAVIDSON, J.W.

'The decolonization of Oceania', The Journal of Pacific History, VI (1971), 133-50.

'History, art or game? A comment on "The purity of historical method", The New Zealand Journal of History, V (1971), 115-20.

The decolonization of Oceania - a survey 1945-70, Wellington, New Zealand Institute of International Relations, 1971, 28 pp. (A pamphlet based on the article in The Journal of Pacific History).

* FRANCE, P.

'Easing the stays: Fijian administration during the past decade', <u>Journal of</u> Administration Overseas, \overline{X} (1971), 192-200.

GUNSON, W.N.

'The out-going correspondence of the Australasian representatives of the London Missionary Society 1886-1912', The Journal of Pacific History, VI (1971), 161-3.

LANGDON, R.A.

'Les naufragés européens dans le Pacifique antérieurement à la période de Cook' (trans. from English by Bertrand Jaunez), <u>Bulletin de la Société des Etudes Océaniennes</u>, XV (1971), 21-40.

'The Pacific Manuscripts Bureau', Australian Academic Research Libraries, June (1971), 43-51.

'De remarquables révélations sur le Pacifique sauvage de l'époque de Louis Becke' (trans. from English by Bertrand Jaunez), <u>Bulletin de la Société des Etudes Océaniennes</u>, XIV (1970), 381-92.

^{*} Former member. Based on work done while a member of the Department.

LANGDON, R.A. (contd.)

'Institutional resources', in Australian
National Advisory Committee for UNESCO, Meeting
on studies of oceanic cultures..., Canberra,
1971, 211-27.

'A short history', in Peter Hastings, ed., Papua/New Guinea: Prospero's other island, Sydney, Angus and Robertson, 1971, 42-59.

* LARACY, H.M.

'The archives of the Marist Fathers: addenda', The Journal of Pacific History, V (1970), 158-9.

'Italians on the Pacific frontier', Quaderni dell' Istituto Italiano di Cultura, IV (1971), 67-78.

'Marching Rule and the missions', The Journal of Pacific History, VI (1971), 96-114.

LEWIS, D.H.

''Expanding" the target in indigenous navigation', The Journal of Pacific History, VI (1971), 83-95.

'Floating Islands', School Family, II (1971), 35-7.

† MAUDE, H.C., and * H.E. MAUDE

'Traditional social organization' in Martin G. Silverman, Disconcerting issue: meaning and struggle in a resettled Pacific community, Chicago, The University of Chicago Press, 1971, 23-47.

* MAUDE, H.E.

'Pacific history - past, present and future', The Journal of Pacific History, VI (1971), 3-24.

'South Pacific. Independence and regionalism in the South Sea islands', <u>The Round Table</u>, no. 243 (1971), 369-81.

'The cultural setting', in Honor Maude, The string figures of Nauru Island, Adelaide, Libraries Board of South Australia, 1971, ix-xix.

'The documentary basis for Pacific studies' in Library Association of Australia, Proceedings 15th biennial conference, Adelaide, 25th - 29th August, 1969, Sydney, 1971, 274-85.

f * Former member. Based on work done while a member of the Department.

I Not a member of this University.

MAUDE, H.E. (contd.)

'Documentary resources for the study of Pacific Islands cultures', in Australian National Advisory Committee for UNESCO, Meeting on studies of oceanic cultures..., Canberra, 1971, 199-209.

Foreword to Dorothy Shineberg, ed., <u>The trading</u> voyages of Andrew Cheyne, 1841-1844, Canberra, Australian National University Press, 1971, vii-ix.

To'REILLY, P., and * H.M. LARACY

'Bibliographie des presses de la mission mariste des îles Salomon méridionales', <u>Journal de la Société des Océanistes</u>, XXV (1969), 257-92.

(Appeared too late for inclusion in 1970 <u>Annual Report</u>).

* RALSTON, Caroline

'The pattern of race relations in 19th century port towns', The Journal of Pacific History, VI (1971), 39-59.

REID, A.J.S.

'The birth of the republic in Sumatra', Indonesia, XII (1971), 21-46.

'Indonesian diplomacy. A documentary study of Atjehnese foreign policy in the reign of Sultan Mahmud, 1870-4', Journal of the Malaysian Branch Royal Asiatic Society, XLII, Pt 2 (1969), 74-114. (Appeared December 1970).

'New Guinea's neighbours II: what happened next door? Indonesia's constitutional experience', New Guinea, V (1971), 26-32.

'Towards a new Indonesian history', <u>Hemisphere</u>, XV (1971), 36-8.

Introduction to John Anderson, Acheen, Kuala Lumpur, Oxford in Asia Historical Reprints, 1971, v-xvii.

* SHINEBERG, Dorothy

'Guns and men in Melanesia', The Journal of Pacific History, VI (1971), 61-82.

The trading voyages of Andrew Cheyne 1841-1844, Canberra, Pacific History Series No. 3, Australian National University Press, 1971, xvi + 351 pp.

* THOMPSON, R.C.

'Commerce, Christianity and colonialism: the Australasian New Hebrides Company, 1883-1897', The Journal of Pacific History, VI (1971), 25-38.

^{*} Former member. Based on work done while a member of the Department.

I Not a member of this University.

WEST, F.J.

'Fashionable medieval history?', <u>Bulletin of</u> the Australian and New Zealand Association for <u>Medieval and Renaissance Studies</u>, VII (1971), 11-18.

'Oceania, history of', Encyclopaedia Britannica, 1971.

* YEO, Kim Wah

'The Selangor succession dispute, 1933-1938', Journal of Southeast Asian Studies, II (1971), 169-84.

^{*} Former member. Based on work done while a member of the Department.

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

Work-in-Progress Seminars

The following work-in-progress seminars will be held at 2 pm in Seminar Room F, Coombs Building:

Wednesday 26 July

Dr David Lewis

Voyaging Stars: Aspects of Micronesian

and Polynesian Astronomy

Wednesday 2 August

David Wetherell

Contemplation versus Action: Two

New Guinea Missions

Distribution:

Staff & Students, RSSS & RSPacS

History SGS

Mr Horsburgh

Mr Hutchens

Reception Desk, Coombs Bldg.

D.A. SCARR

Films on the Pacific

The following films will be shown at 1.30 p.m. on 17th July 1972 in the 3rd Floor Theatrette at the National Library:

- 1. Cargo Cult
- 2. Cry of Nukumanu
- 3. Childhood Rivalry in Bali & New Guinea
- 4. Independence for Fiji

Deryck Scarr
Dept. of Pacific History

Circulation:

Staff & students, Dept. of Pacific History Geography, R.S.Pac.S.

Anthropology, R.S.Pac.S. History, S.G.S.

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

Work-in-Progress Seminars

The following work-in-progress seminars, to be held at 2 pm in Seminar Room F, Coombs Building, have been arranged for the second term, 1972.

Wednesday 5 July

T.J. Macnaught

'Lingering Death or Healthy Slumber?
- Fijian Society in the 20th Century'
Formulation of a thesis topic.

The aim of the seminar is to present the problems of establishing the truth about Fijian affairs in the 20th century (1900-1940), and to discuss the use of the documentary and oral evidence.

Wednesday 12 July

N. Douglas

'Mormon missionaries and the Fijian: caution, confusion and compromise'.

Wednesday 19 July

K.R. Howe

'The influence of European technology in tribal fighting on the Loyalty Islands'

Other seminars will be announced later.

D.A. SCARR

Distribution:

Staff & Students, RSSS & RSPacS

History SGS

Mr Horsburgh

Mr Hutchens

Reception Desk, Coombs Bldg.

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest, A.C.T. 2603, 7th December, 1971.

Dear Norah,

I enclose copies of my library cards covering 1971 publications, as requested. All were prepared or revised before leaving the University or derived directly or indirectly from work done or informationed gained while a member of the departmental staff. There are some others, but they are unlikely to be published this year.

Hoping that all goes well with your arduous labours, and with best wishes for a happy Christmas and a successful New Year,

Yours,

feen.

THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE:

BOX 4, P.O., CANBERRA, A.C.T.
Telegrams: "Natuniv" Canberra

49-5111

Department of Pacific History

1 December

Dear Harry,

I'm preparing the 1971 Annual Report of the Department, and I'd be most grateful if you could let me have note about your 1971 publications which derive from your work here. If there are none you wish to include in the Report, or if you want to ask me about anything, please don't hesitate to ring me (49-4189) rather than bother to write a letter.

With best wishes to yourself and Honor,

Norah

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

ANNUAL REPORT 1967

Staff

J.W. Davidson, M.A. (N.Z.), Ph.D. (Cantab) Professor Professorial Fellow H.E. Maude, O.B.E., M.A. (Cantab.) F.J. West, B.A., Ph.D. (Leeds), Ph.D. Professorial Fellow (Cantab.) Emily Sadka, B.A. (Oxon.), Ph.D. Fellow (until Oct.) Visiting Fellow Marjorie G. Jacobs, M.A. (Syd.) (until Oct.) W.H. Pearson, M.A. (N.Z.), Ph.D. (Lond.) Senior Research Fellows (from March) W.N. Gunson, M.A. (Melb.), Ph.D. (from July) Dorothy Shineberg, B.A. (Melb.), M.A. Research Fellows (Smith Coll.), Ph.D. (Melb.) D.A. Scarr, B.A. (Exe.), Ph.D. Jennifer Terrell, M.A. (Oxon.) Research Assistants Marney Anderson, B.A. (Syd.), (from Oct.) Jean Cooksley (from March) Bridget Boucher (Feb. - Dec.) Shirley Hodson (from Dec.)

The most important change in the staffing of the Department during the year was the resignation of Dr Emily Sadka in October, due to renewed ill-health. In her departure the Department has suffered the loss of a talented, genial and co-operative colleague, while it will be difficult to fill the gap which she has left in her important field of South-East Asian studies.

Departmental Assistant

Dr W.H. Pearson, Senior Lecturer in English at the University of Auckland, joined the Department in March as Senior Research Fellow, trile Dr W.N. Gunson was promoted to be a Senior Research Fellow in July. Lewis, appointed a Research Fellow in 1966, returned to England April 1 last on completion of his voyage round the world in a Polynesian-type

Diane Dickson, A.L.A.A. (until Feb.)

THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE:

BOX 4, P.O., CANBERRA, A.C.T. Telegrams: "Natuniv" Canberra 49-5111

Department of Pacific History

1 December

Dear Harry,

I'm preparing the 1971 Annual Report of the Department, and I'd be most grateful if you could let me have note about your 1971 publications which derive from your work here. If there are none you wish to include in the Report, or if you want to ask me about anything, please don't hesitate to ring me (49-4189) rather than bother to write a letter.

With best wishes to yourself and Honor,

Norah

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

ANNUAL REPORT 1967

Staff

J.W. Davidson, M.A. (N.Z.), Ph.D. (Cantab) Professor

Professorial Fellow H.E. Maude, O.B.E., M.A. (Cantab.)

F.J. West, B.A., Ph.D. (Leeds), Ph.D. Professorial Fellow (Cantab.)

Emily Sadka, B.A. (Oxon.), Ph.D. Fellow (until Oct.)

Visiting Fellow Marjorie G. Jacobs, M.A. (Syd.)

(until Oct.)

Senior Research Fellows W.H. Pearson, M.A. (N.Z.), Ph.D. (Lond.) (from March)

> W.N. Gunson, M.A. (Melb.), Ph.D. (from July)

Research Fellows Dorothy Shineberg, B.A. (Melb.), M.A. (Smith Coll.), Ph.D. (Melb.)

D.A. Scarr, B.A. (Exe.), Ph.D.

Research Assistants Jennifer Terrell, M.A. (Oxon.)

Marney Anderson, B.A. (Syd.), (from

Oct.)

Jean Cooksley (from March)

Bridget Boucher (Feb. - Dec.)

Shirley Hodson (from Dec.)

Diane Dickson, A.L.A.A. (until Feb.) Departmental Assistant

The most important change in the staffing of the Department during the year was the resignation of Dr Emily Sadka in October, due to renewed ill-health. In her departure the Department has suffered the loss of a talented, genial and co-operative colleague, while it will be difficult to fill the gap which she has left in her important field of South-East Asian studies.

Dr W.H. Pearson, Senior Lecturer in English at the University of Auckland, joined the Department in March as Senior Research Fellow, Tile Dr W.N. Gunson was promoted to be a Senior Research Fellow in July. H. Lewis, appointed a Research Fellow in 1966, returned to England April last on completion of his voyage round the world in a Polynesian-type

32/1968-

catamaran and is now expected to join the Department during August, 1968. Miss Marjorie Jacobs, a Visiting Fellow since December of last year, returned to her substantive post as Associate Professor of History at the University of Sydney in October.

Mrs Bridget Boucher was appointed a Research Assistant in February, following the resignation of Mrs Diane Dickson, Departmental Assistant, who left on her husband's appointment to the University of the Waikato. Mrs Jean Cooksley commenced duties as a Research Assistant in March, vice Mrs Susan De Marco who had resigned in December. Mrs Boucher had to leave in December for domestic reasons, and was replaced on a part-time basis by Mrs Shirley Hodson. Miss Marney Anderson returned to her substantive appointment in October, after completing her work on the population census of the New Hebrides, for which she had been seconded to the Department of External Affairs.

Students and Training Activities

Seven Ph.D. students were attached to the Department at the beginning of 1967. Mr E.A. Polanski, who had relinquished his scholarship during 1966 but had been granted an extension of time to complete his thesis while employed by the United Nations, notified the Department that he would not be submitting it. Three students, Mr P. France, Mr N. Rutherford and Mr C.H. Wake, who had submitted theses during the previous year and been recommended for awards, had their degrees conferred, as did Mr D.L. Hilliard, whose thesis on Protestant Missions in the British Solomon Islands, 1849-1942, was submitted and an award recommended during the year under review.

Of the remaining six students Mr Sione Latukefu's thesis on the Influence of the Wesleyan Methodist Missionaries on the Political Development of Tonga, 1826-1875, was submitted and resulted in his being recommended for an award of the Ph.D. degree; he was subsequently appointed Lecturer in Social Studies at the University of Papua and New Guinea.

Mr A.D. Ward submitted his thesis on the Maori Wars but his examination reports had not been received by the end of the year; Mrs Whetu Tirikatene-Sullivan relinquished her scholarship on her election as a Maori woman member of the New Zealand Parliament, but intends to continue working on her thesis on Maori politics with particular reference to the Ratana-Labour alliance.

Mr I.D. Black returned in May after extensive research in Sabah and London collecting material for his study of Native Administration under the British North Borneo Company, 1881-1920, and commenced writing his thesis; Mrs Dianne Lewis (formerly Miss Barnett) continued her work on Dutch policy in relation to Asian trade at Malacca in the 18th century for which purpose she visited Singapore and Malacca early in the year; and Mr H.M. Laracy was engaged in field and documentary research in the Solomons and the Marist and other archives in Rome into the History of the Catholic Mission in the Solomon Islands, returning to Canberra in July.

An additional seven Ph.D. students were granted scholarships during 1967. Of these Mr P.R. Corris commenced his study of the Solomon Islands Labour Trade with Fiji and Queensland in January; he visited Queensland on field research during the year and was preparing to undertake further work in Fiji and the Solomons during 1968.

Three students took up their scholarships during March: Miss Caroline Melville began her researches into the activities of expatriate Europeans in Polynesia in the pre-colonial era, and during much of the

32/1968

year was engaged in examining early manuscript material and newspapers in the Mitchell Library, Sydney; Mr R.C. Thompson commenced a general study of Australia's interests in New Guinea and the New Hebrides and by the end of the year had decided to concentrate on the period 1870-1914 with special reference to the New Hebrides; while Mr D.J. Stone (whose Master's thesis on 'Political Resurgence in the Cook Islands: the path to self-government, 1944-65' was accepted by the University of Auckland during the year) is working on a detailed analysis of the development of self-government in the Cook Islands.

Mr J.M. Anthony, who commenced his research in July on political development in New Guinea, visited the Territory in November on a preliminary field reconnaissance; Mrs Bronwen Douglas began her study of native revolts in New Caledonia during August; and Mr Yeo Kim Wah arrived in December to commence work on Malayan history.

A successful and well-attended seminar series was held during the third term at which students in residence discussed aspects of their theses or work in progress.

In addition to the supervision of Ph.D. candidates, a seminar series for M.A. qualifying students was conducted for the first time at the request of the Department of History of the School of General Studies. This series, which lasted throughout the year, was organized and directed by Dr Dorothy Shineberg, who gave many of the seminars herself, supervised the students' work and undertook the extensive essay and examination preparation and correction involved.

Research Programme

The Department of Pacific History is concerned with the study of historical situations involving contact between Western and non-Western cultures, with a particular emphasis on contacts of a 'colonial' type in which Europeans have occupied positions of political and economic dominance. This field of research presents one particularly important problem of method. The major part of the documentary evidence consists of records made by Europeans and framed in terms of Western thought. The Department is engaged in devising and testing means to supplement the study of such documentary material in order to reach a fuller understanding of the social processes involved than is possible by conventional historical technique alone. This work makes its relations with other branches of the social sciences as close as those with other fields of history.

Since all historical research involves the study of specific situations, the geographical limitation imposed on the Department in its title - Pacific History - does not restrict the breadth of its theoretical preoccupations. On the contrary, it gives an added coherence and compactness to the body of factual knowledge which is subjected to theoretically-directed analysis. The danger of an undesirable narrowing of perception is guarded against both by the variety of situations available for study within the Pacific area and by the previous experience in other fields possessed by all members of the Department.

Professor Davidson continued his studies of modern political developments in the Pacific region and visited several of the main island territories. In particular he was engaged, as Constitutional Adviser to the Nauru Local Government Council, in the detailed negotiations resulting in the independence of Nauru and the drafting of the new Republic's Constitution. His book, Samoa mo Samoa: the Emergence of the Independent State of Western Samoa, was published early in the year by the Oxford University Press.

Mr Maude continued his studies on the history of the Central Pacific Islands, with special reference to the Gilbert Islands,

32/1968

contributing three articles to the <u>Journal of Facific History</u>, including one on participant history entitled 'The Swords of Gabriel'; the preparation of the Grimble Papers on Gilbertese anthropology was also recommenced, with a view to publication in 1968. During much of the year he was engaged on research connected with the location and availability of manuscript source material relating to the Pacific Islands, and at the request of a group of major Pacific research libraries in America, Australia and New Zealand produced a detailed monograph on the subject entitled 'The Documentary Basis for Pacific Studies: a report on progress and desiderata'.

Dr West completed his work on his biographical book on <u>Hubert Murray</u>: the <u>Australian Pro-Consul</u>, which was delivered to the Oxford University Press for publication during the latter part of the year. The preliminary draft was commenced of a book bringing together his special interests in Pacific and mediaeval history under the general theme of alien rule and its effects upon the operation of government. During the latter part of the year Dr West paid a visit to England and at its close was engaged in research in London, notably at the British Museum.

Dr Emily Sadka returned to the Department in March, after having been taken ill while conducting field research in Malaysia, and was able to complete the preparation of her book, The Protected Malay States, 1874-1895, for publication by the Malayan branch of the Oxford University Press early in 1968.

Miss Jacobs paid visits to both East and West Germany locating and collecting material on the history of German New Guinea. She also succeeded in arranging for the microfilming of the East German official records, held at Potsdam, dealing with the former German Pacific territories, a task which involved negotiations with the Foreign Office in London for exchanges to be made in return for the material to be released by East Germany, the project being sponsored by the National Library of Australia and the Public Library of New South Wales. Miss Jacobs' work was unfortunately hampered on her return to Australia through the non-arrival of promised material from Europe, and she consequently returned to Sydney University in October before the expiration of her Visiting Fellowship.

Dr Pearson spent several months re-writing and completing work begun several years ago on Henry Lawson's experiences while teaching at a Maori school in New Zealand in 1897. This analysis is to be published in 1968 by the A.N.U. Press, while a summary of one aspect of the work is to appear in Meanjin for Autumn 1968, under the title of 'Lawson Among Maoris'. An investigation into imaginative writing on Polynesia from the late 18th century to 1915, Dr Fearson's main project, has been commenced and it is likely that a visit to the United Kingdom will prove necessary in the near future to tap sources which are not available in Australia.

Dr Gunson contributed a chapter on Polynesian ethnohistory to Anthropology and Austronesia by the Colleagues of Edward S.C. Handy, edited by Dr D.S. Marshall, which is now expected to be published in 1968. The material used in his Ph.D. thesis has been reorganized for a book and is to be published by the Melbourne University Press in 1968. Another book, The Good Country. A History of Cranbourne Shire, is to be published by F.W. Cheshire Ltd in March 1968. Work was also commenced on the Journal of Hugh Cuming for inclusion in the Pacific History Series. Several other manuscripts are waiting publication.

Dr Shineberg completed preparation for the publication of her book, They Came for Sandalwood, published later in the year by the Melbourne University Press. She was also engaged in editing, for the Pacific History Series, Captain Andrew Cheyne's An Account of Trading Voyages in the Western Pacific, 1841-1844.

5 32/1968

Dr Scarr's book Fragments of Empire. A History of the Western Pacific High Commission, 1877-1914 was published by the A.N.U. Press in December. A second book, based on Giles's account of his experiences on a Queensland labour recruiting vessel in the Solomons and New Hebrides, was prepared for the new Pacific History Series and delivered to the same Press in April; it is expected to be published in February, 1968. On its completion Dr Scarr left for London, Paris and Fiji in search of material for his forthcoming biography of Sir John Thurston, the well-known Governor of Fiji and High Commissioner for the Western Pacific. Other publications included his 'Recruits and Recruiters: a portrait of the Pacific Islands labour trade' in Volume II of the Journal of Pacific History.

Other Activities

Professor Davidson, in his capacity as Constitutional Adviser to the Nauru Local Council, visited Nauru in July and November, and was involved in negotiations with the Australian Government while in Canberra during the greater part of the year. He made a three-week visit to the United Nations, Washington and London on Nauruan business in November, and a further trip to Nauru at the end of the year to assist in the arrangements prior to the assumption of independence by Nauru in January 1968. Professor Davidson also participated in the seminar 'New Guinea in Transition' held in Port Moresby in May under the sponsorship of bodies engaged in tertiary education in New Guinea.

The hard work put into the initial planning of the international Journal of Pacific History appears to have been justified, as by the end of the year the circulation approached four figures, with subscribers in no less than 57 countries, and the first volume had to be reprinted to meet the unexpected demand.

The material for Volume II was selected early in 1967, edited by Mrs Jennifer Terrell, and published in October through the Oxford University Press, the format following what promises to become a standard pattern of 240 pages, with an Editorial and about eight research papers in the General Section; four or five shorter articles in a Current Developments Section; a Manuscripts Section comprising several descriptive contributions on archival series or individual manuscripts, one or two unpublished manuscripts with a critical commentary, and a longer article on one of the main Pacific Archives; and a Publications Section consisting of a Bibliography of current books and periodical articles, a special study on some theme related to Pacific writers or literature, and reviews of the more important recent works on Pacific history.

Some 30 research articles were submitted for publication in the third volume during the course of the year, and as the Journal becomes more widely known an increasingly large number of them are unsolicited. The new issue was planned during December and editorial work commenced by Mrs Terrell and the Section Editors; increasing difficulty is being experienced in selecting manuscripts for publication among so many of acceptable quality and, if staff permitted, there is clearly enough material for a biannual publication. On the Editorial Board Dr Shineberg, in particular, devoted much time to advising on manuscript selection.

In the Pacific History Series of books, the introduction and text of the first volume, A Cruize in A Queensland Labour Vessel to the South Seas, by W.E. Giles, which is being edited by Dr Scarr, was completed, accepted for publication by the Australian National University Press and at the printers by the end of the year. The second volume, The Works of Ta'aunga, edited by Dr R.G. and Marjorie Crocombe, was also

32/1968

completed, thanks to the collaboration of three subject specialists, Dr Jean Guiart, of the Ecole des Hautes Etudes in Paris, Dr Shineberg and Dr Gunson, and the literary editing of Mrs Terrell; it has now been accepted for publication and is with the A.N.U. Press.

6

Dr Shineberg was engaged in editing Captain Andrew Cheyne's An Account of Trading Voyages in the Western Pacific, 1841-1844, and correspondence with the Cheyne family resulted in her receiving two further manuscript volumes by the author which add substantially to our knowledge of his later life. Further work on Philip Snow's Bibliography of Fiji, Tonga and Rotuma was undertaken by Mrs Jean Cooksley, a professional librarian and bibliographer, who was engaged in completely revising the index during the latter part of the year. The work is scheduled for reproduction by offset process during February 1968.

One manuscript, A World Catalogue of University Theses relating to the Pacific Islands, containing some 750 entries, was received on cards at the end of the year for publication in the Pacific Monograph Series. The compiler was Mrs Diane Dickson, a librarian and former Departmental Assistant in the Department, who is now living in Hamilton, New Zealand.

Research for <u>Select Documents in Pacific History</u>, commissioned by Angus and Robertson, has continued. Dr Scarr, one of the editors, has been searching for documents while abroad.

As a result of recommendations made in a report prepared by Mr Maude for the major Pacific research libraries the Department was asked to institute a Pacific Islands Manuscripts Clearing Centre on behalf of the Gregg M. Sinclair Library of the University of Hawaii, the National Libraries of Australia and New Zealand and the Public Library of New South Wales, each organization undertaking to provide an annual grant of \$1,000 in aid of the cost of operation. It may be anticipated that other large libraries specializing in Pacific studies will also join when the project is publicized.

The aim of the Clearing Centre is to locate, catalogue and photocopy all significant documentation, both within and outside the Pacific area, relating to any branch of Pacific studies (including the natural sciences). Where necessary it is proposed to conduct ad hoc surveys in particularly prolific areas, notably France, Rome and some of the main Pacific Island groups. In December Mr Robert Langdon, Assistant Editor of the Pacific Islands Monthly and a Pacific historian with first-hand knowledge of the region and its manuscript resources, was appointed Manager of the Clearing Centre, with the establishment grading of Research Officer. He was expected to assume duties in the middle of April, on the expiration of his notice to his present employers.

Correspondence from enquirers seeking information and advice on documentation and other problems related to Pacific studies continued to increase as a consequence of the publication of the Journal of Pacific History, which has made widely known the Department's position as the only organization engaged in full-time Pacific Islands historical research in the world and therefore the logical reference centre for such queries. It is hoped that the appointment of Mr Langdon may enable much of the work involved to be transferred from Mr Maude to the Clearing Centre, thus releasing him to continue his research programme, though naturally all members of the staff will continue as before to contribute any special expertise which they may possess on special subjects.

32/1968

Publications

PROFESSOR J.W. DAVIDSON

Samoa mo Samoa. The emergence of the Independent State of Western Samoa (Oxford University Press, Melbourne, 1967), xii + 467.

'Samoa mo Samoa: the troubled present', New Guinea, vol. 2, June-July 1967, 66-71.

'Thomas Kendall', Australian Dictionary of Biography (M.U.P., 1967), vol. II.

'French Polynesia and the French Nuclear Tests: the submission of John Teariki', The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 149-54.

GUNSON, W.N.

Articles on 'Middleton, George Augustus',
'Oakes, Francis', 'Schmidt, Karl Wilhelm
Edward', 'Shelley, William', 'Threlkeld,
Lancelot Edward', 'Williams, John,
missionary', Australian Dictionary of
Biography (M.U.P., 1967), vol. II.

HEALY, A.M.*

'Bulolo - A history of the development of the Bulolo Region, New Guinea', New Guinea Research Bulletin, 15, March 1967.

LATUKEFU, S.

'Tonga after Queen Salote', The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 159-62.

MAUDE, H.E.

'The Edwards Papers', The Journal of Pacific History, I, 1966, 184-5.

'The Cruise of the whaler "Gypsy", The Journal of Pacific History, I, 1966, 193-4.

'Maconochie, Hawaii and the East India Company', <u>The Journal of Pacific History</u>, I, 1966, 194-9.

'Bibliography of current publications.
Part I - Books', The Journal of Pacific
History, I, 1966, 212-7.

'William Douglas Campbell', Australian Dictionary of Biography (M.U.P., 1966), vol. I.

'The Swords of Gabriel. A study in participant history'. The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 113-36.

^{*} Based on work done while a member of the Department.

'Two letters of Robert Louis Stevenson', The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 183-8.

'Bibliography of current publications.

Part I - Books', The Journal of Pacific

History, II, 1967, 198-205.

'Louis Becke: the traders' historian', <u>The Journal of Pacific History</u>, II, 1967, 225-7.

Articles on 'George Hunn Nobbs' and 'Thomas Raine', Australian Dictionary of Biography (M.U.P., 1967), vol. II.

Contributions 'Pitcairn Island', and 'Tonga Islands', to The Encyclopaedia Britannica, London, 1967.

'Lawson Manuscripts in New Zealand and a Note on Lawson's Autobiographies', <u>Biblionews</u>, Sydney, vol. 2, 3-4. (with comment by Colin Roderick 14-15).

The Origins of Malay Nationalism. (Yale University Press, New Haven and London, 1967), xx - 297.

Sejarah Surat² Khabar Melayu [The History of Malay newspapers], (Monograf Persekutuan Bahasa Melayu Universiti Malaya,no. I, Sinaran Press, Penang, 1967), 41.

Fragments of Empire. A History of the
Western Pacific High Commission, 1877-1914,
(Australian National University Press,
Canberra, 1967), xvii + 367.

'RedruitstandnRecruiters...A Portrait of the Pacific Islands Labour trade', The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 5-24.

They Came for Sandalwood (M.U.P., 1967), xiv + 299.

'Richard Jones', Australian Dictionary of Biography (M.U.P., 1967), vol. II.

'Source material in the Archives of the Catholic Archdiocese, Noumea, New Caledonia', <u>The Journal of Pacific</u> History, II, 1967, 182.

PEARSON, W.H. **

ROFF, W.R. *

SCARR, D.A.

SHINEBERG, DOROTHY ..

^{**} Based on work done prior to joining this University (a substantial amount of work having been done at this University).

STONE, D.J.

'The Awesome glow in the sky: the Cook Islands and the French Nuclear Tests', The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 155-9.

TERRELL, JENNIFER

'Bibliography of Current Publications.
Part II - Articles', The Journal of
Pacific History, II, 1967, 205-14.

WARD, A.D. *

'The Origins of the Anglo-Maori Wars: a
Reconsideration', The New Zealand Journal
of History, vol. 1, no. 2, October 1967,
148-70.

'Unpublished Parliamentary Papers: a comment on untapped source material on New Zealand history', The New Zealand Journal of History, vol. 1, no. 1, April 1967, 93-4.

'The Establishment of the Fijian Administration. Pt. II, 1954-1965 Moves towards Reform', <u>Journal of Administration Overseas</u>, VI, no. 1, 1967, 43-9.

WEST, F.J.

AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY DEPARTMENT OF ANTHROPOLOGY AND SOCIOLOGY

The following seminars will be held under the joint aegis of the Departments of Pacific History and Anthropology and Sociology. They will be held on Wednesdays at 9.30 a.m. in the Anthropology Seminar Room.

20th May Dr M.G. Silverman, University of

Chicago, "History as a Cultural

System".

10th June Father G. Denning,

"History Plus Anthropology

Equals Ethnohistory?"

J.A. Barnes

16th April, 1964

77 Arthur Circle, Forrest, A.C.T.2603, 19th December, 1970.

Miss June Cook, Department of Pacific History, The Australian National University, Box 4, P.O., CANBERRA, A.C.T.2600.

Dear Miss Cook,

Thank you for reminding me of my obligation to report on activities and publications during 1970. Unfortunately your Circular was not received by me until after my return from Gippsland and since then I have been steadily wading through the pile of correspondence which has accrued during my absence. Your request had nearly reached the top of the pile when the reminder arrived.

I do not seem to have had any publications to my credit this year — this is greatly to my discredit and should be underlined in red ink. Among activities it might be mentioned that I MANNASSANXAX delivered a public address on 'Cook and the development of Pacific studies' at the University of Adelaide on the 20th April in connexion with the South Australian Captain Cook Bi—Centenary Celebrations, and also gave the Presidential Address to the History Section of the 42nd ANZAAS Congress at Port Moresby on the 19th August on 'Pacific History — past, present and future'. My main work during the year has consisted in preparing the Grimble Papers for publication, researching for an historical study on the Literature of the Pacific, and planning the Bibliography of Bibliographies of the Pacific Islands commissioned by the Oxford University Press.

The following notes on the Pacific History and Pacific Monograph Series, which took up a goodly proportion of my time, are set out for what they are worth:

An Account of Trading Voyages in the Western Pacific, 1841-1844, by
Andrew Cheyne, was edited by Dr Dorothy Shineberg and accepted for
publication by the Australian National University Press as Vol.III
of the Pacific History Series of primary source materials. Vol.IV,
The Marguesan Journal of Edward Robarts, 1797-1806, edited by Mr G.
Dening of La Trobe University, was forwarded to the General Editor
of the Series, Mr Maude, during December and is now being processed
for publication. Vol.V, Wrecked in the Feejees ..., by William
Cary, together with The Shipwreck and Adventures of John P. Twyning
among the South Sea Islanders ..., and Vol.VI, A Residence of Eleven
Years in New Holland and the Caroline Islands, by James F. O'Connell,
are at present being edited by Dr P. France and Dr Saul H. Riesenberg
respectively. Two other books are in process of preparation by
historians outside the Department.

Vol.I of the Pacific Monograph Series of working tools for scholars engaged in Pacific studies, a World Catalogue of Theses on the Pacific Islands, was compiled by Diane Dickson and Carol Dossor and published by the Australian National University Press during August. Vol.II, A Bibliography of the Gook Islands, by Dr W.G. Coppell of Macquarie University, was being typed for the printer during December and is due for publication in 1972. Arrangements were made by the General Editor of the Series with eight area specialists for completing the bibliographical coverage of the Pacific Islands, and work on the first of these compilations, A Bibliography of Samoa, has been commenced by Professor Lowell D. Holmes of Wichita State University.

mozographs

Yours sincerely,

H.E. Maude.

THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE

BOX 4, P.O., CANBERRA, A.C.T., 2600

49-5111

Telegrams: "Natuniv" Canberra

Pacific History
15 December 1970

Mr H.E. Maude 77 Arthur Circle FORREST A.C.T.

Dear Mr Maude,

I have not yet received from you a note on activities and publications for inclusion in the annual report. (A copy of the circular requesting this information which I sent to you a fortnight ago, is enclosed).

I should be most grateful if you would let me have this information urgently, as the report must be prepared before Christmas.

Yours sincerely,

June Cook

(June Cook)

Research School of Pacific Studies

Department of Pacific History

TO: All members of Staff.

ANNUAL REPORT 1970

As in previous years, a detailed annual report on the activities of the Department has been requested for submission to Council. I should accordingly be grateful if each member of staff would provide me with a note on his activities and publications during the academic year 1970 (comprising also the work of any students he is supervising), for inclusion in the report.

It would be most helpful if this information could reach me by 15 December.

When compiling lists of academic publications please give information as follows:

- information should make it clear whether the work refers to a complete book, a chapter in a book, an article in a learned journal or proceedings of a conference, etc;
- 2) all titles of books and journals should be given in full;
- 3) the volume numbers of all journals should be given;
- 4) all page numbers should be given, e.g. 220 pp. for a complete book; 220-226 for other entries;
- reviews of books should not be included unless the review is itself a work of scholarship;
- 6) list only those conference papers which have been printed and published;
- 7) list departmental papers only if available to the public;
- 8) a joint publication should be listed with the names in the order in which they appear on the publication. Please indicate if the work has been done jointly with a member of another Department.

June Cook

J. COOK Research Assistant

30 November 1970

Research School of Pacific Studies

Department of Pacific History

TO: All members of Staff.

ANNUAL REPORT 1970

As in previous years, a detailed annual report on the activities of the Department has been requested for submission to Council. I should accordingly be grateful if each member of staff would provide me with a note on his activities and publications during the academic year 1970 (comprising also the work of any students he is supervising), for inclusion in the report.

It would be most helpful if this information could reach me by 15 December.

When compiling lists of academic publications please give information as follows:

- information should make it clear whether the work refers to a complete book, a chapter in a book, an article in a learned journal or proceedings of a conference, etc;
- 2) all titles of books and journals should be given in full;
- 3) the volume numbers of all journals should be given;
- 4) all page numbers should be given, e.g. 220 pp. for a complete book; 220-226 for other entries;
- 5) reviews of books should not be included unless the review is itself a work of scholarship;
- 6) list only those conference papers which have been printed and published;
- 7) list departmental papers only if available to the public;
- 8) a joint publication should be listed with the names in the order in which they appear on the publication. Please indicate if the work has been done jointly with a member of another Department.

Distribution:

All Staff and Students, Dept of Pacific History

PHOTOCOPYING

In April 1969 it became necessary to impose restrictions on the use of photocopying equipment in the Department.

Now, expenditure on photocopies ordered elsewhere - particularly the National Library - by students has become excessive. In my own opinion, it should seldom be necessary to photocopy material in the National Library. The substance of the documents copied has, after all, to be mastered at some stage; and this can generally be done while taking notes from them. Quotations from, or references to, such documents can readily be checked by returning to the National Library.

The Department will, in future, not meet the cost of photocopies ordered by students unless, wherever this is possible, the prior approval of the supervisor has been obtained.

In the case of photocopies ordered from the National Library, or from other institutions while the student is working in Canberra, the cost will in no case be met unless approval has been given by the supervisor (or, in his absence, some other member of staff).

In the case of photocopies ordered while working away from Canberra, committments, without approval, should be limited to a few dollars.

11 September 1970

Jim,

Research Fellowships

Re your memorandum of the 15th on the above subject I have spoken with Deryck and explained my diffidence at expressing any opinion on matters which, in part at least, concern departmental policy after my impending retirement.

However, I agree with you entirely that Peter Corris would make a good choice for a three-year appointment and that John Moses is not a Pacific historian but a German historian temporarily interested in a small segment of Pacific history.

As between Dorothy Crozier and Peter Burns I gather that you prefer Dorothy, which seems to settle the matter - perhaps you could arrange to have her next year and Burns in 1972?

fevin 3.8.70.

Research Fellowships

As Ben Finney has left, we should have enough money to make two appointments, if we want to.

We shall probably want to make one three-year appointment, in any case. Peter Corris's application is, I think, a strong one; and there may be others.

We may decide to make a short-term appointment instead of a second three-year one. If we do, there are the following people to consider:

Peter Burns, who can probably get next year off from Adelaide. (Tony can provide details). Burns's former applications are on file.

Dorothy Crozier, who needs a year in which to prepare a new edition of Mariner's Tonga for the Clarendon Press. She could come about February 1971. Dorothy is a careful and sophisticated scholar; she has produced an excellent statement of her intentions regarding Mariner; she is - by all accounts - a most talented teacher but not, I think, a person likely to produce much work of real originality. This last point may not, I think, count against her in relation to the Mariner job. Indeed, the production of a scholarly edition may be the best way of ensuring that some of her work on Tonga sees the light of day. Her referees - apart from Raymond Firth - are fairly frank about her weaknesses, as well as her strengths.

John Moses, who could get six months off from Brisbane to continue work on his book on German administration in Samoa. I should like to see this book finished, but three things rather count against him:

- He is, in my opinion, no more than run-of-the-mill in quality;
- He sees this book as enhancing his status as a German historian, not a Pacific historian (in which field he cannot yet be said to have any status worth mentioning);
- 3. He wants to come here on leave without pay from Queensland in order that he shall not destroy his entitlement to 12 months study leave in Germany as soon as the Samoan book is finished.

In terms of quality, I would rate these people as follows: (1) Crozier; (2) Burns; (3) Moses. There are, however, other

considerations: should we favour South-east Asia as against the Pacific? - should we consider that a salvage operation is even more important for Crozier than for Burns?

I should be grateful if the claims of these three people, and of any formal applicants for the advertized Research Fellowship, could be looked at while I am away. I think we should try to reach a final decision by mid-August. The papers will follow.

J.W.D. 15 July 1970

Mr Maude

Dr Scarr

Dr Gunson

Dr Reid

Dr Shineberg

To: Members of the Department of Pacific History

From: Secretary

A reminder to ensure that all work to be typed is channelled through me. If this is not done I cannot possibly keep abreast of the work situation and the result could be an unrealistic date given for completion of a particular job.

It would be of benefit to both staff and typists if those with manuscripts to be typed would observe the following:

- 1. Where there is anything to be typed from manuscript, please attach a list, in block capitals, of proper names and any unusual words (including mis-spellings occurring in quotations).
- Do not overwrite, particularly in the case of foreign words or proper names.
- 3. Make certain that parts to be inserted are clearly indicated or, alternatively, that a complete phrase or passage has been erased or inserted. Frequently there are alternative words left in or words omitted, which makes it difficult for the typist to decide what is wanted.
- 4. Ensure that footnote numbers in the text agree with those at the foot of the page and, of course, that they are in sequence.
- Try to be consistent with spellings, book titles, etc.

If these steps could be followed - and I feel sure that they would involve very little extra work on the manuscript before it is handed to me - much time now wasted in making corrections, and in having to consult the writer, would be saved. It will be of mutual benefit I think you will agree.

5 May 1970

Alllhe

INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES

FACULTY OF THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

Election of Faculty Members to serve on the Faculty Board for

the Academic Year 1970

Nominations for candidates for election to the Faculty Board for 1970 were called for on 2 February and closed on 13 February.

Only nine candidates were nominated, one from each Department, and a formal election will therefore not be held.

The following were nominated and are elected:

Mr Groube Prehistory Mr Jennings Bio & Geomorphology Dr Laycock Linguistics Dr Lo Hui-min Far Eastern History Dr O'Neill International Relations Mrs Richter Economics Dr Rimmer Human Geography Pacific History Dr Scarr Dr Wijeyewardene Anthropology & Sociology

The following are members of the Faculty Board ex officio:

- The Director (Chairman)
- The Heads or Acting Heads of Departments
- The Field Director of the N.G.R.U.-if he is present in Canberra - or such other person as the Faculty Board may appoint on the recommendation of the N.G.R.U. Committee (at present Dr Marion Ward is Acting Field Director)
- The Chairman of Faculty (Dr Marie Reay)

Faculty Board meetings will be held on the following dates in 1970:

12 March

13 April

8 June

13 July 7 September

12 October

9 November

14 December

The March meeting is scheduled for a Thursday, as the Director will not have returned from overseas in time for a meeting on Monday 9 March. All other meetings are scheduled for Mondays. As Seminar Room 3 will probably be too noisy for Faculty Board meetings during the coming year, it is proposed to meet in Seminar Room' 1, commencing, as usual, at 2.00 p.m.

C. G. PLOWMAN Academic Registrar

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY BOARD OF THE INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES RESEARCH SCHOOL OF SOCIAL SCIENCES

Meetings of the Faculty and Faculty Board 1970

Set out hereunder are the dates on which the Faculty and Faculty Board will meet in 1970:

- 11 March
- 15 April
- 10 June
- 15 July
- 9 September
- 14 October
- 10 November
 - 9 December

The November meeting is scheduled for a Tuesday, to avoid clashing with the Annual General Meeting of the S.S.R.C.; but all other meetings occur on Wednesdays.

As in the past the Faculty will meet first, commencing at 2 p.m., in Seminar Room 1.

C. G. PLOWMAN Academic Registrar

2103/1970 27.5.1970

THE AUSTRALIAN MATIONAL UNIVERSITY

INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES

PROJUTIONS FROM FELLOW TO SENIOR FELLOW

Present policy and procedures relating to promotion from Fellow to Senior Fellow are set out below.

- 1. The Board of the Institute favours promotion to Senior Fellow without advertisement whenever this is clearly merited, if sufficient funds are available. Each case is, however, carefully considered since it is not intended that promotion to a Senior Fellowship after a reasonable period of service should be expected by every Fellow. The title of Senior Fellow is reserved for those of high academic distinction in research.
- 2. (i) When a Head of Department wishes to propose a Fellow for promotion the views of authorities in the Fellow's field of work are obtained. The Director or Dean is responsible for obtaining these views, after he has consulted with the Head of the Department. It is expected that the Head of the Department will normally give the Fellow the opportunity to nominate suitable authorities, but the authorities consulted are not necessarily confined to those so nominated.
 - (ii) Faculty Board or School Committee recommendations for promotion are submitted in the first instance to a Promotions Committee of the Board of the Institute consisting of -

Vice-Chancellor (Chairman)
Deputy Vice-Chancellor
Four members appointed by the Board.

- (iii) It is the function of the Committee to see that reasonable equality of standards is maintained throughout the Institute and that there is no great variation between the Research Schools in the promotions policy followed. It can be expected that the Committee will refer some recommendations back to the Schools, e.g., where it is thought that the case for promotion has not been fully established or that there might be advantage in consulting additional authorities. The correspondence between the Director or Dean and all authorities consulted is made available to the Committee. The Director or Dean and the Head of the Department concerned have the right to present their views in person to the Promotions Committee.
- (iv) Faculty Board or School Committee recommendations are submitted to the Board with an indication as to whether or not the Promotions Committee endorses the recommendation.
- (v) There is an annual review of all Fellows, and arrangements are made in each School to ensure that this is carried out.
- 3. Occasionally, a Research Fellow might appropriately be considered for promotion to a Senior Research Fellowship. The procedure followed is the same, 2(i)(ii)(iii) and (iv) above, as that applying to promotion from Fellow to Senior Fellow.
- 4. Without excluding special cases at other times, recommendations for promotion are dealt with at meetings of the Board between April and June of each year, the promotions taking effect from 1 July. The Board receives the curriculum vitae and list of publications of a person recommended together with the names of the authorities consulted.

C.G. Plowman Academic Registrar

EPT:gh 27.5.70

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES

FACULTY BOARD OF THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

Promotion Procedures

- 1. The present policy as regards promotion procedures is set out in 2103/1970 herewith. It will be seen that recommendations to the IAS Promotions Committee (IPC) can come either from Faculty Board or a School Promotions Committee (SPC). We have recently moved towards a School Promotions Committee consisting of all Heads of Departments.
- 2. As a result of discussions on BIAS, one worry of this School seems overcome. Since the IPC will report all recommendations to BIAS indicating whether or not it endorses them, it would be open to any Head of Department (who will have been able to present his views in person to the IPC) to speak at BIAS if he thought injustice had been done. It seems generally agreed that reports from IPC to BIAS should not give reasons in writing, since this could give wide and unfair publicity to the person concerned.
- 3. I think it would be generally agreed that we do need a body smaller than FB to handle promotions in the first instance, and I would think that Heads of Departments are suitable as the SPC. The question arises as to whether it is desirable that specific promotions should be discussed on FB. On this there are differences of opinion: some feel that FB might well delegate its powers in this matter to the SPC, which should report directly to IPC; others are opposed to such delegation, on the principle that justice must be seen to be done. This would seem to imply that recommendations from a Head of Department on which SPC had formed an adverse opinion could be canvassed on FB. It is, of course, pertinent that Faculty has approved the election of student representatives to FB, and will shortly be asked to consider whether there should be any limitations on their privileges on FB.

4. It may be observed:

- (1) that the Head of Department would be a member of SPC and would have every opportunity of making his case there;
- (2) bringing to FB would seem to imply that promotions which seemed justifiable to SPC could be subject to renewed debate on FB; and for easily understood reasons, this might be undesirable. This point could, of course, be overcome by a convention that favourable recommendations from SPC went forward automatically to TPC.
- 5. It has been suggested that making special arrangements for promotions would involve special arrangements for appointments in which there were internal candidates. This, however, might be held to cut both ways.

0.H.K. Spate 4 June 1970

at a Proquestin

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

15 (CI. T-

24.12.69

respondent also

ers lun

estery vilual

100 000 - P

La Martin e de

William Me Will

F 15 L ... 11 ...

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

ANNUAL REPORT 1969

Staff

Professor J.W. Davidson, M.A.(N.Z.), Ph.D.(Cantab.)

H.E. Maude, O.B.E., M.A. (Cantab.) Professorial Fellows

F.J. West, B.A., Ph.D. (Leeds), Ph.D. (Cantab.)

D.A. Scarr, B.A. (Exeter), Ph.D. Vollog Fellows

W.N. Gunson, M.A. (Melb.), Ph.D.

Senior Research Fellows W.H. Pearson, M.A.(N.Z.), Ph.D.(Lond.)

B.R. Finney, B.A.(Calif.), M.A.(Hawaii),

Ph.D.(Harvard)

Dorothy Shineberg, B.A. (Melb), M.A. (Smith

Coll.), Ph.D.(Melb.)

D.H. Lewis, M.B., Ch.B. (Leeds), Hon. M.Sc. Research Fellows

(Leeds)

Christine Wright, B.A.(Syd)., B.Phil.,

D.Phil.(Oxon.)

Research Officers R.A. Langdon

Jennifer Terrell, M.A. (Oxon.)

Shirley Hodson, Dip.Ed.(Birmingham) Research Assistants

Carol Dossor, M.A. (Wellington)

Honore Forster, B.A. (Melb.) (Until September)

Annemarie Johnson (from April)

During the year Dr A.J.S. Reid, Lecturer in History, University of Malaya, Kuala Lumpur, was appointed to a Fellowship as a specialist in Southeast Asian history. He will take up his appointment early in 1970. Mrs Honore Forster, who had been a part-time Research Assistant during Mrs Jennifer Terrell's absence on leave, left the Department in September to accompany her husband on leave. Mrs A.M.F. Johnson joined the Department as Research Assistant in April.

Student and Training Activities

No student took his doctorate during the year. One, Mr Hugh Laracy, submitted his thesis on 'The Catholic Mission in the Solomon Islands 1845-1965'; three others, Mr P.R. Corris ('Solomon Islanders in the Labour Trade'), Mrs Caroline Ralston ('Beach Communities in the Pacific') and Mr R.C. Thompson ('Australian Imperialism and the New Hebrides Islands 1862-1922') were nearing the

completion of their theses; and two others, Mrs Dianne Lewis ('Dutch Policy in relation to Asian trade at Malacca in the 18th century'), and Mr I.D. Black ('The Native Administration of the British North Borneo Company') expect soon to complete their theses after leaving the Department at the end of their courses, Mrs Lewis to take up a post-graduate award in England, Mr Black for a lectureship at the University of New South Wales.

A number of students went overseas on field work. Mr J.M. Anthony who is working on urban politics in Malaysia went to Kuala Lumpur; Mr Lim Teck Ghee who is working on the impact of colonial land and agricultural policy on the Federated Malay States, visited Malaysia and London; Mr B.K. Macdonald who is working on political development in the Gilbert and Ellice Islands, visited Fiji and the Gilbert and Ellice groups; Mr D.J. Stone who is working on self-government in the Cook Islands made a second field trip there; Mr R.C. Thompson briefly visited Fiji and the New Hebrides; and Mr Yeo Kim Wah who is working on British policy towards the Malays in the Federated Malay States 1920-40 visited Singapore, Malaysia and London. Mrs Bronwen Douglas returned from Rome and Paris where she had been collecting material for her thesis on New Caledonian history.

Three new students joined the Department: Mr N. Douglas to work on the Latter Day Saints' missions in Polynesia 1844-1964, Mrs Michele Stephen who is working on a history of the Mekeo people and who returned to Papua to gather material, and Mr K. McRae who was enrolled as a fee-paying student to work on a history of the Asaro people of New Guinea.

During the third term the usual work-in-progress seminars were organized and a special series of seminar papers was arranged on Ethnohistory to which members of other Departments contributed as well as the staff of this Department.

Research Programme

The Department of Pacific History is concerned with the study of historical situations involving contact between Western and non-Western cultures, with a particular emphasis on contacts of a 'colonial' type in which Europeans have occupied positions of political and economic dominance. This field of research presents one particularly important problem of method. The major part of the documentary evidence consists of records made by Europeans and framed in terms of Western thought. The Department is engaged in attempting to devise ways of supplementing the study of such documentary material in order to reach a fuller understanding of the social processes involved than is possible by conventional historical technique alone. This work makes its relations with other branches of the social sciences as close as those with other fields of history.

Since all historical research involves the study of specific situations, the geographical limitation imposed on the Department in its title - Pacific History - does not restrict the breadth of its theoretical preoccupations. On the contrary, it gives an added coherence and compactness to the body of factual knowledge which is subjected to theoretically-directed analysis. The danger of an undesirable narrowing of perception is guarded against both by the variety of situations available for study within the Pacific area and by the previous experience in other fields possessed by many members of the Department.

Professor Davidson was editing Total and Portraits, jointly with Dr Scarr; the typescript went to the A.N.U. Press in September. He agreed to produce a volume on the Pacific Islands for Prentice Hall's series The Modern Nations in Historical Perspective.

Between 30 April and 2 June he visited Western Samoa and Fiji to collect material for several books he is writing.

Mr Maude was on leave from July to October. He prepared the Introductions to The World Catalogue of Theses on the Pacific Islands for the Pacific Monographs Series and to Nancy Viviani's Nauru: the Pleasant Isle. He collected material for a monograph 'Tem Baiteke and Tem Binoka of Abemama' and for a paper on 'The Documentary Basis for Pacific Studies', in addition to preparing the Manuscripts Section of The Journal of Pacific History and working on later volumes in the Pacific History and Pacific Monographs series.

3

0451/16

44.12.

Dr West returned from three months' sabbatical leave in London where he collected material for a book on Alien Rule. His edition of Hubert Murray's letters went to Oxford University Press and he finished the editorial work on the history and biographical section of the Encyclopaedia of Papua-New Guinea for Melbourne University Press. He worked on a draft of a book on the extension of government control over the central highland valleys of Papua-New Guinea.

Dr Scarr returned from another period of field work in Fiji and continued work for a book Koi Au Na Kena Vai, a study of Fijian politics and society through the work of Sir John Thurston. He began to assess the possibility of a book on aboriginal Fiji. With Professor Davidson, he completed the editorial work on Pacific Islands Portraits, and with Dr Gunson continued to collect material for a two volume edition of documents on the history of the Pacific Islands, commissioned by Angus and Robertson.

Dr Gunson prepared, for publication by the Institute of Aboriginal Studies, the Australian papers of the Reverend L.E. Threlkeld and contributed chapters to Pacific Islands Portraits (ed. by Professor Davidson and Dr Scarr - A.N.U. Press), to Questioning the Past (ed. by Paul Crook for the University of Queensland Press) and to Martyrs of Melanesia (ed. by B.M. Milne for the A.N.U. Press), all to be published in 1970. He began work with S.P. Dance on an edition of H. Cuming's journal of a scientific expedition to the Pacific 1827-28 to be published in the Pacific History Series in 1971. With Dr Scarr, he continued to work on a collection of documents on Pacific History and began to work on a book on Polynesian religion since European contact.

Dr Pearson continued research for his study of English literature in the Pacific islands, visiting a number of Pacific islands to collect material, and completing two essays arising out of this work.

Dr Finney continued to work on a book, Big Men and Business: Entrepreneurs and Economic Change in the New Guinea Highlands.

Dr Shineberg, who holds a joint post with the Department of History, S.G.S., almost completed the editorial work on Cheyne's manuscript for the Pacific History Series, and began to write a chapter for a book on Patteson.

Dr David Lewis spent the period from November 1968 to July 1969 on field work, sailing in his ketch and in canoes in the Santa Cruz, Solomon, Admiralty, Caroline, Gilbert and Tongan islands to investigate indigenous navigational methods. A book based on work done prior to joining the Department was published during the year. He published a paper on his current research and another is awaiting publication.

Dr Christine Wright completed a book of documents on India and Pakistan 1835-47 based on work done prior to joining the Department, and continued to work on twentieth century Malaysian history.

Other Activities

June-July to the American Trust Territory as consultant to the Future Political Status Commission. In addition he visited the University of Hawaii and that of Hong Kong which is organizing a course in Pacific History. He read a paperiaty the ANZAAS conference in Adelaide.

lectures: Mr Maude at ANZAAS and at the Brennial Conference of the Library Association of Australia; Dr West at Manchester; Dr Gunson delivered the first Alexander Henderson Memorial Lecture to the Genealogical Society of Victoria; Dr Shineberg lectured the honours class in Pacific History in the School of General Studies; Dr Lewis lectured the Australian Institute of Navigation. Dr Christine Wright attended a conference in Canberra on South Asian studies. Mr Maude, Dr Gunson, and Dr Scarr also supervised several M.A. students for the School of General Studies. Dr West was appointed Acting Treasurer of the Australian Academy of the Humanities which was incorporated by Royal Charter in June.

Volume IV of The Journal of Pacific History was published in November. Fr G. Dening's edition of The Marquesan Journal of Edward Robarts 1797-1806 sent to the A.N.U. Press as Volume III of the Pacific History Series. The World Catalogue of Theses was also handed to the A.N.U. Press for publication as No. 1 of the Pacific Monographs Series. Snow's Bibliography of Fiji, Tonga and Rotuma, on which several members of the Department had worked, appeared from the A.N.U. Press during the year.

The Pacific Islands Manuscripts Bureau under the joint sponsorship of the A.N.U., the Library of the University of Hawaii, the National Libraries of Australia and New Zealand and the Mitchell Library, Sydney, continued to develop its activity in locating and microfilming unpublished documents on the Pacific Islands. In March and April Mr R. Langdon spent four weeks in the New Hebrides microfilming material and in July and August attended a World Conference on Records at Salt Lake City. En route, he visited Honolulu, San Francisco, Tahiti and Wellington. Twelve issues of the Bureau's newsletter appeared during the year, noting all, and publishing portions, of the material collected.

Publications

ANTHONY, J.M. The 1968 Fiji By-Elections', The Journal of Pacific History, IV, 1969, 132-5.

DAVIDSON, J.W. 'Understanding Pacific History: the participant as historian', in Peter Munz (ed), The Feel of Truth:

Essays in New Zealand and Pacific History Presented to F.L.W. Wood and J.C. Beaglehole... (Wellington, 1969), 25-40. [Also published in The History of Melanesia (Canberra and Port Moresby, 1969), 1-15.]

FINNEY, B.R. New Guinean Entrepreneurs. New Guinea Research Bulletin No. 27, Canberra, A.N.U., 1969.

sing. .d v

have prilor to

a bedaulder (1) an Mari

siands to investigate about

"Paddling Experiments and the Question of Polynesian Voyaging", (with S.M. Horvath), American Anthropologist, Vol. 71, No. 2, 271-6, 1969.

Polynesian Surfing', (with J.P. Houston), Natural History, Vol. 78, No. 7, 26-35; 62, 1969.

GUNSON, W.N. di guin Pomare II of Tahiti and Polynesian Imperialism',

asidividua 1941

LANGDON, R.A.

'Bibliography of Australasia by E.A. Petherick,' The Journal of Pacific History, IV, 1969, 154-9.

LARACY, H.M.

'The Torau Speakers of Bougainville: an Historical Note', in Oceania, (1969), Vol. XXXIX, No. 3, 234-5.

(Ed. with P. O'Reilly), 'A Bibliography of Works from the Catholic Mission Presses in the North and South Solomon Islands', <u>Journal de la Société des Océanistes</u>, vol. 25, 1969.

'The First Mission to Tikopia', in The Journal of Pacific History, Vol. IV, 1969, 105-9.

LEWIS, D.H.

'Voyagers of the Boundless Place', Hemisphere, Vol. 13, No. 10, October 1969. Canberra, 14-18.

Children of Three Oceans (Collins, London 1969) 286pp.

MAUDE, H.E.

'East India Men in the Pacific 1788-1825', The Journal of Pacific History, IV, 1969, 158-9.

" and C. Dossor

'Bibliography of Current Publications: Part I - Books', The Journal of Pacific History, IV, 1969, 178-87.

PEARSON, W.H.

* 'The Maori and Literature 1938-1965', in The Maori People in the Nineteen-Sixties: a Symposium, Erik Schwimmer (ed.), (Blackwood and Janet Paul, Auckland 1969), 217-56.

'European Intimidation and the Myth of Tahiti', The Journal of Pacific History, IV, 1969, 68-73.

'Henry Lawson's New Zealand Visits: a comment [on an essay by Rollo Arnold]', Australian Literary Studies, 4, 1 (May 1969), 68-73.

'The Reception of European voyagers on Polynesian Islands 1568-1797', Journal de la Société des Océanistes (Paris)

WEST, F.J.

'Native Land and European Enterprise', Australian Territories, Vol. 9, No. 3, 7-9.

^{*} Based on work done prior to joining the Department.

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY .

The current series of Work-in-Progress Seminars (held in Seminar Room 2, Room 145 Pacific Studies, at 2 p.m.) will continue into October and November as follows:

2 October	Lim Teck Ghee	Colonial Land and Agricultural Policy: impact on the present agricultural economy in the Federated Malay States, 1897-1941
9 October	Diane Lewis	Conflict and Commerce in the Straits of Malacca
16 October	W.H. Pearson	The Impact of Tahiti on Europe, I: First contacts and reports
23 October	J.M. Anthony	The Colonial Bureaucracy in Fiji: an attempted multiple repression analysis. Report of interim findings
30 October	J.W. Davidson	Lauaki Namulau'ulu Mamoe: the traditionalist in Samoan politics, II
6 November	W.H. Pearson	The Impact of Tahiti on Europe, II: Imaginative writing in England and France, 1767-1800
13 November	W.N. Gunson	The Deviations of a Missionary Family: the Henrys of Tahiti
20 November	I.D. Black	Dyak Activity in North Borneo: the chartered company and the subjects of Rajah Charles Brooke

18 September 1968

D.A. SCARR

Distribution:
All Staff and Students,
RS.S.S. & R.S.PacS.
Dept. of History, S.G.S.
Mr Horsburgh
Mr Hutchens

S 25 4 6 1 8

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

012115

W. Allen

11.15 (THE WAR D'E'

wastern on who

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

ANNUAL REPORT 1969

Staff

J.W. Davidson, M.A.(N.Z.), Ph.D.(Cantab.) Professor

H.E. Maude, O.B.E., M.A. (Cantab.) Professorial Fellows

F.J. West, B.A., Ph.D. (Leeds), Ph.D. (Cantab.)

D.A. Scarr, B.A. (Exeter), Ph.D. Fellows

W.N. Gunson, M.A. (Melb.), Ph.D.

W.H. Pearson, M.A.(N.Z.), Ph.D.(Lond.) Senior Research Fellows

B.R. Finney, B.A.(Calif.), M.A.(Hawaii),

Ph.D. (Harvard)

Dorothy Shineberg, B.A. (Melb), M.A. (Smith

Coll.), Ph.D.(Melb.)

D.H. Lewis, M.B., Ch.B. (Leeds), Hon. M.Sc. Research Fellows

(Leeds)

Christine Wright, B.A. (Syd)., B. Phil.,

D. Phil. (Oxon.)

Research Officers R.A. Langdon

Jennifer Terrell, M.A.(Oxon.)

Shirley Hodson, Dip.Ed.(Birmingham) Research Assistants

Carol Dossor, M.A. (Wellington)

Honore Forster, B.A. (Melb.) (Until September)

Annemarie Johnson (from April)

During the year Dr A.J.S. Reid, Lecturer in History, University of Malaya, Kuala Lumpur, was appointed to a Fellowship as a specialist in Southeast Asian history. He will take up his appointment early in 1970. Mrs Honore Forster, who had been a part-time Research Assistant during Mrs Jennifer Terrell's absence on leave, left the Department in September to accompany her husband on leave. Mrs A.M.F. Johnson joined the Department as Research Assistant in April.

Student and Training Activities

No student took his doctorate during the year. One, Mr Hugh Laracy, submitted his thesis on 'The Catholic Mission in the Solomon Islands 1845-1965'; three others, Mr P.R. Corris ('Solomon Islanders in the Labour Trade'), Mrs Caroline Ralston ('Beach Communities in the Pacific') and Mr R.C. Thompson ('Australian Imperialism and the New Hebrides Islands 1862-1922') were nearing the

2 37/1970 24.12.69

completion of their theses; and two others, Mrs Dianne Lewis ('Dutch Policy in relation to Asian trade at Malacca in the 18th century'), and Mr I.D. Black ('The Native Administration of the British North Borneo Company') expect soon to complete their theses after leaving the Department at the end of their courses, Mrs Lewis to take up a post-graduate award in England, Mr Black for a lectureship at the University of New South Wales.

A number of students went overseas on field work. Mr J.M. Anthony who is working on urban politics in Malaysia went to Kuala Lumpur; Mr Lim Teck Ghee who is working on the impact of colonial land and agricultural policy on the Federated Malay States, visited Malaysia and London; Mr B.K. Macdonald who is working on political development in the Gilbert and Ellice Islands, visited Fiji and the Gilbert and Ellice groups; Mr D.J. Stone who is working on self-government in the Cook Islands made a second field trip there; Mr R.C. Thompson briefly visited Fiji and the New Hebrides; and Mr Yeo Kim Wah who is working on British policy towards the Malays in the Federated Malay States 1920-40 visited Singapore, Malaysia and London. Mrs Dronwen Douglas returned from Rome and Paris where she had been collecting material for her thesis on New Caledonian history.

Three new students joined the Department: Mr N. Douglas to work on the Latter Day Saints' missions in Polynesia 1844-1964, Mrs Michele Stephen who is working on a history of the Mekeo people and who returned to Papua to gather material, and Mr K. McRae who was enrolled as a fee-paying student to work on a history of the Asaro people of New Guinea.

During the third term the usual work-in-progress seminars were organized and a special series of seminar papers was arranged on Ethnohistory to which members of other Departments contributed as well as the staff of this Department.

Research Programme

The Department of Pacific History is concerned with the study of historical situations involving contact between Western and non-Western cultures, with a particular emphasis on contacts of a 'colonial' type in which Europeans, have occupied positions of political and economic dominance. This field of research presents one particularly important problem of method. The major part of the documentary evidence consists of records made by Europeans and framed in terms of Western thought. The Department is engaged in attempting to devise ways of supplementing the study of such documentary material in order to reach a fuller understanding of the social processes involved than is possible by conventional historical technique alone. This work makes its relations with other branches of the social sciences as close as those with other fields of history.

Since all historical research involves the study of specific situations, the geographical limitation imposed on the Department in its title - Pacific History - does not restrict the breadth of its theoretical preoccupations. On the contrary, it gives an added coherence and compactness to the body of factual knowledge which is subjected to theoretically-directed analysis. The danger of an undesirable narrowing of perception is guarded against both by the variety of situations available for study within the Pacific area and by the previous experience in other fields possessed by many members of the Department.

Professor Davidson was editing Talands Portraits, jointly with Dr Scarr; the typescript went to the A.N.U. Press in September. He agreed to produce a volume on the Pacific Islands for Prentice Hall's series The Modern Nations in Historical Perspective. Between 30 April and 2 June he visited Western Samoa and Fiji to collect material for several books he is writing.

24.12.69

OCCITAN.

D. .11.98

Introductions to The World Catalogue of Theses on the Pacific Islands for the Pacific Monographs Series and to Nancy Viviani's Nauru: the Pleasant Isle. He collected material for a monograph 'Tem Baiteke and Tem Binoka of Abemama' and for a paper on 'The Documentary Basis for Pacific Studies', in addition to preparing the Manuscripts Section of The Journal of Pacific History and working on later volumes in the Pacific History and Pacific Monographs series.

3

Dr West returned from three months' sabbatical leave in London where he collected material for a book on Alien Rule. His edition of Hubert Murray's letters went to Oxford University Press and he finished the editorial work on the history and biographical section of the Encyclopaedia of Papua-New Guinea for Melbourne University Press. He worked on a draft of a book on the extension of government control over the central highland valleys of Papua-New Guinea.

Dr Scarr returned from another period of field work in Fiji and continued work for a book Koi Au Na Kena Vai, a study of Fijian politics and society through the work of Sir John Thurston. He began to assess the possibility of a book on aboriginal Fiji. With Professor Davidson, he completed the editorial work on Pacific Islands Portraits, and with Dr Gunson continued to collect material for a two volume edition of documents on the history of the Pacific Islands, commissioned by Angus and Robertson.

Studies, the Australian papers of the Reverend L.E. Threlkeld and contributed chapters to Pacific Islands Portraits (ed. by Professor Davidson and Dr Scarr - A.N.U. Press), to Questioning the Past (ed. by Paul Crook for the University of Queensland Press) and to Martyrs of Melanesia (ed. by B.M. Milne for the A.N.U. Press), all to be published in 1970. He began work with S.P. Dance on an edition of H. Cuming's journal of a scientific expedition to the Pacific 1827-28 to be published in the Pacific History Series in 1971. With Dr Scarr, he continued to work on a collection of documents on Pacific History and began to work on a book on Polynesian religion since European contact.

Dr Pearson continued research for his study of English literature in the Pacific islands, visiting a number of Pacific islands to collect material, and completing two essays arising out of this work.

Dr Finney continued to work on a book, <u>Big Men and Business</u>: Entrepreneurs and Economic Change in the New Guinea Highlands.

Dr Shineberg, who holds a joint post with the Department of History, S.G.S., almost completed the editorial work on Cheyne's manuscript for the Pacific History Series, and began to write a chapter for a book on Patteson.

Dr David Lewis spent the period from November 1968 to July 1969 on field work, sailing in his ketch and in canoes in the Santa Cruz, Solomon, Admiralty, Caroline, Gilbert and Tongan islands to investigate indigenous navigational methods. A book based on work done prior to joining the Department was published during the year. He published a paper on his current research and another is awaiting publication.

Dr Christine Wright completed a book of documents on India and Pakistan 1835-47 based on work done prior to joining the Department, and continued to work on twentieth century Malaysian history.

Other Activities

June-July to the American Trust Territory as consultant to the Future Political Status Commission. In addition he visited the University of Hawaii and that of Hong Kong which is organizing a course in Pacific History and He read a paper at the ANZAAS conference in Adelaide.

Others members of the Department have read papers or delivered lectures: Mr Maude at ANZAAS and at the Biennial Conference of the Library Association of Australia; Dr West at Manchester; Dr Gunson delivered the first Alexander Henderson Memorial Lecture to the Genealogical Society of Victoria; Dr Shineberg lectured the honours class in Pacific History in the School of General Studies; Dr Lewis lectured the Australian Institute of Navigation. Dr Christine Wright attended a conference in Canberra on South Asian studies. Mr Maude, Dr Gunson, and Dr Scarr also supervised several M.A. students for the School of General Studies. Dr West was appointed Acting Treasurer of the Australian Academy of the Humanities which was incorporated by Royal Charter in June.

Volume IV of The Journal of Pacific History was published in November. Fr G. Dening's edition of The Marquesan Journal of Edward Robarts 1797-1806 sent to the A.N.U. Press as Volume III of the Pacific History Series. The World Catalogue of Theses was also handed to the A.N.U. Press for publication as No. 1 of the Pacific Monographs Series. Snow's Bibliography of Fiji, Tonga and Rotuma, on which several members of the Department had worked, appeared from the A.N.U. Press during the year.

The Pacific Islands Manuscripts Bureau under the joint sponsorship of the A.N.U., the Library of the University of Hawaii, the National Libraries of Australia and New Zealand and the Mitchell Library, Sydney, continued to develop its activity in locating and microfilming unpublished documents on the Pacific Islands. In March and April Mr R. Langdon spent four weeks in the New Hebrides microfilming material and in July and August attended a World Conference on Records at Salt Lake City. En route, he visited Honolulu, San Francisco, Tahiti and Wellington. Twelve issues of the Bureau's newsletter appeared during the year, noting all, and publishing portions, of the material collected.

Publications

ANTHONY, J.M. The 1968 Figi By-Elections', The Journal of Pacific History, IV, 1969, 132-5.

DAVIDSON, J.W.

'Understanding Pacific History: the participant as historian', in Peter Munz (ed), The Feel of Truth:

Essays in New Zealand and Pacific History Presented to F.L.W. Wood and J.C. Beaglehole... (Wellington, 1969), 25-40. [Also published in The History of Melanesia (Canberra and Port Moresby, 1969), 1-15.]

FINNEY, B.R. New Guinean Entrepreneurs. New Guinea Research Bulletin No. 27, Canberra, A.N.U., 1969.

which at the reason of period of thems and the Question of Polynesian of and an application of Polynesian of absolute Voyaging'; (with S.M.: Horvath); American Anthropologist, or rotal and AraVol. 71, No. 24 1 27146, 1969.

n bedaufdug 't . reov eds mutuub bedaufdug ene breathing 'n (with J.P. Houston), Natural History, Vol. 78, No. 7, 26-35; 62, 1969.

GUNSON; W.N. and Maria Pomare II of Tahiti and Polynesian Imperialism',

Cim A tid trees

and the termination of the termination and

LANGDON, R.A.

'Bibliography of Australasia by E.A. Petherick,' The Journal of Pacific History, IV, 1969, 154-9.

LARACY, H.M.

'The Torau Speakers of Bougainville: an Historical Note', in Oceania, (1969), Vol. XXXIX, No. 3, 234-5.

(Ed. with P. O'Reilly), 'A Bibliography of Works from the Catholic Mission Presses in the North and South Solomon Islands', <u>Journal de la Société des Océanistes</u>, vol. 25, 1969.

'The First Mission to Tikopia', in The Journal of Pacific History, Vol. IV, 1969, 105-9.

LEWIS, D.H.

'Voyagers of the Boundless Place', Hemisphere, Vol. 13, No. 10, October 1969. Canberra, 14-18.

Children of Three Oceans (Collins, London 1969) 286pp.

MAUDE, H.E.

'East India Men in the Pacific 1788-1825', The Journal of Pacific History, IV, 1969, 158-9.

" and C. Dossor

'Bibliography of Current Publications: Part I - Books', The Journal of Pacific History, IV, 1969, 178-87.

PEARSON, W.H.

* 'The Maori and Literature 1938-1965', in The Maori People in the Nineteen-Sixties: a Symposium, Erik Schwimmer (ed.), (Blackwood and Janet Paul, Auckland 1969), 217-56.

'European Intimidation and the Myth of Tahiti', The Journal of Pacific History, IV, 1969, 68-73.

'Henry Lawson's New Zealand Visits: a comment [on an essay by Rollo Arnold]', Australian Literary Studies, 4, 1 (May 1969), 68-73.

'The Reception of European voyagers on Polynesian Islands 1568-1797', Journal de la Société des Océanistes (Paris)

WEST, F.J.

'Native Land and European Enterprise', Australian Territories, Vol. 9, No. 3, 7-9.

^{*} Based on work done prior to joining the Department.

brouday. his hande Of course the Dept will do fourtyping - just let me have it as soon as it is seedy & maturally with as much time as possible. Jes, it was a sadners maked for White I saw her last heel & she greatly appreciated the perfume - shed balo fine I didn't want to many you with money for the coldstron but I had to "fach out" more unpelf and no if for moned like to contribute &1 as soc (the 2 amounts follow contributed) I should be glad. The how wrote the care Pac. Idio: ", or sumplas words Chunda

Anvida,

Herewith my paper for ANZAAS. I am sorry that it is such an eleventh hour production, but it would have been ready at least a week ago if Honor hadn't gone and got flu and set the clock back. However, definitely better late than never in this case.

If it can be typed by you, best of all; if it can be typed by someone else, well and good; if it can't be typed at all, don't worry - because at a pinch I can read it from my draft.

The other one was beautiful, thank you. This one only requires an original, plus one copy. I'll call for it on Tuesday night so if it can't be done just leave the draft as attached in my pigeonhole (I have no other copy so can't afford to go without it).

Jenn.

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

Department of Pacific History

Seminars will be held in Seminar Room 2, Room 145 Pacific Studies, at 2 p.m.

Revised List of Work-in-Progress Series

26 November	Robert Langdon	European Castaways in the Pacific before Captain Cook
28 November (Friday)	Deryck Scarr	A Roko Tui for Lomaiviti: the question of legitimacy in the Fijian Administration, 1874-97
3 December	Christine Wright	Social Conflict in Sumatra, 1800-1953: the outline of a research project
5 December (Friday)	W.H. Pearson	Romantics and Reformers: Emerging Themes in English and American Fiction and Verse set in the Pacific, 1800-1850
10 December	David Lewis	'Secret guiding stars that only I and the Devil know'*

^{*} indicates that papers will be available from the Secretary's office, Room 185 (ext. 2315).

W.N. GUNSON

18 November 1969

Distribution

Staff and students R.S.S.S. and R.S.Pac.S. History, S.G.S. Mr Horsburgh Mr Hutchens Anvida,

Sorry about the Annual Report - I have been flat out on the Manuscripts Section of the Journal and now on Coppell's Bibliography of the Cook Islands and forgot all about it until I got your reminder this morning.

As far as I can remember (and my memory is no longer functioning)
I was engaged during the early part of the year in preparing Introductions to The World Catalogue of Theses on the Pacific Islands in the Pacific Monographs Series and Nancy Viviani's Nauru; the Pleasant Isle.

Following this I did the research for a monograph on Tem Baiteke and Tem Binoka of Abemama', which was delivered EM, in abbreviated form, as a NATHE address to ANZAAS on 20.8.69 and has since been accepted for publication in an expanded form.

After that I worked on a paper entitled 'The Documentary Basis for Pacific Studies' which was delivered as an address to the 15th Biennial Conference of the Library Association of Australia at Adelaide on 25.8.69. ×

From the beginning of July to the end of October I was nominally on Sabbatical; and since then have been engaged on the Pacific History and Pacific Monographs Series, and preparing the Manuscripts Section of the Journal of Pacific History.

16.12.69.

"alort to be pelished of the association, though I be not seen it as get.

Anvida,

Sorry about the Annual Report - I have been flat out on the Manuscripts Section of the Journal and now on Coppell's <u>Bibliography</u> of the Cook Islands and forgot all about it until I got your reminder this morning.

As far as I can remember (and my memory is no longer functioning) I was engaged during the early part of the year in preparing Introductions to The World Catalogue of Theses on the Pacific Islands in the Pacific Monographs Series and Nancy Viviani's Nauru; the Pleasant Isle.

Following this I did the research for a monograph on Tem Baiteke and Tem Binoka of Abemama', which was delivered EK, in abbreviated form, as a KANKA address to ANZAAS on 20.8.69 and has since been accepted for publication in an expanded form.

After that I worked on a paper entitled 'The Documentary Basis for Pacific Studies' which was delivered as an address to the 15th Biennial Conference of the Library Association of Australia at Adelaide on 25.8.69. ×

From the beginning of July to the end of October I was nominally on Sabbatical; and since then have been engaged on the Pacific History and Pacific Monographs Series, and preparing the Manuscripts Section of the Journal of Pacific History.

Jan. 16.12.69.

*alat to be fellosed of the assocition, though I be not men it as get.

Australian National University Faculty Board of the RSPS

M.A. and Ph.D. Course Work in the Research School of Pacific Studies

I

At the July meeting of the Faculty Board the undersigned were asked to prepare a paper on M.A. and Ph.D. course work in the Research School of Pacific Studies as a basis for further discussion. In carrying out this task, we have had preliminary talks with most Heads and Acting Heads of Departments and with some, rather casually selected, students. What follows does not purport to be an account of their, or even our own, considered views: we aim only at presenting a very tangled mass of overlapping arguments and attitudes and problems, in a sufficiently orderly way to help the School to reach some kind of consensus.

II

Although as an act of supererogation some members of its staff supervise Master's Degree students registered in the School of General Studies, the Research School of Pacific Studies (in common with other Schools in the I.A.S.) at present prepares its own students only for the Ph.D. degree. Moreover, this degree is awarded by thesis only. Course work, although provided in some departments in a somewhat ad hoc way, is in no case taken into account in assessing a student's fitness for the award of a degree.

What the ANU requires of theses submitted for Ph.D's is defined in the instructions to examiners in the statement that a thesis shall be

"a substantial contribution to learning and reveal [in its author] a capacity to relate his topic of research to the broader framework both of the discipline within which it falls and of related disciplines".

This reflects the practice of British universities in the training of doctoral students (or at all events what their practice was at the time the Australian National University was set up). But it also reflects the doctrine that the primary function of the Institute is not so much the training of graduate students as the prosecution of research, and that no more should be provided of the former than is necessary or consistent with the requirements of the latter. This doctrine was reaffirmed in The Role of the Institute (1262/1966), a paper which was generally endorsed by the Board of the Institute in April 1966. paper stated that 'Since research is the primary function, it is not sensible...to attempt to increase the number of students simply for the sake of producing more graduates ... students should be a part of the carrying out of research programs, and...should be sought and admitted because they add to research activity and capacity of departments.'

Further, in that paper, the essential aim of the Ph.D. and the question of coursework were discussed in the following terms:

"The emphasis that has been placed in this paper on the intimate connection between research and student training indicates that the A.N.U. Ph.D. degree (or at all events the Ph.D. supervised within the Institute) must continue to be predominantly a research degree. Seminars and course work should be arranged according to the needs of students, for instance, to provide them with the knowledge or skills they require to pursue research in their discipline; and it is also no doubt desirable that students should often be encouraged voluntarily to attend courses and seminars of a wider-ranging kind which are offered by members of staff for their own interest. It is recognised that a comparatively small number of students enrolled or likely to be enrolled in the Institute, and (in some Departments of the Social Science Schools) the frequency and duration of field work that some students are

required to undertake, restrict what can be done in the arrangement of courses or structure series of seminars."

III

It is our impression that in some Departments there is fairly general satisfaction, and in most Departments some staff and students who are content, with the present situation as thus described. But there is also a gradation of doubts and objections among some members of the School.

(1) What might be called the most modest case for more systematic course work for Ph.D. scholars arises from the conviction in some Departments that a proportion of their students cannot achieve the standard of thesis postulated, or cannot at least achieve it without inordinate efforts by themselves and supervisors, and that some time devoted to systematic instruction in the particular techniques required for the particular thesis topic selected, and/or also in their subject generally, would be well spent. This leads to the idea that in the first term or so of their scholarship some students should be given courses in their parent Department or sent to appropriate courses given in other Departments of the Institute or the School, without their scholarships being extended for the purpose, without any kind of formal examination being required, and without these arrangements being compulsory for all students.

A particular application of this idea has been tentatively considered in the Department of Ruman Geography, It is possible that, a short but intensive course of (say) 4 weeks could be provided annually covering research methods which are largely common to a number of departments. Such a course might include introductions to computing, to the design of interviews and questionnaires, to the mechanics of thesis writing, reproduction

and to cartography. It is felt that attendance at such a course would be desirable for most students in their first or second years and that, despite the difficulties caused by frequent absences of staff and students on field work, it would be practicable to organise it on an interdepartmental basis.

Another idea suggested is that, since our many overseas students tend to be expected to have become during their years here more knowledgable about the Australian polity than they are likely to become on their own, a term's course about Australian geography history society politics and economy would be a useful innovation.

- (2) Still without seriously disputing the conception of the Ph.D. as a research degree, and the School as primarily directed at research output, some take a rather stronger view of the necessity for prior training for some students before a thesis can be undertaken. They accept as a corollary that a four-year course should sometimes be accepted as normal (even without the special considerations of language learning or long periods of field work.) For example the SGS has instituted a one-year M.Dc by course work (in which the School's Department of Economics is cooperating). It is felt in that Department that, were this administratively practicable - it is not at present-, it would be advantageous to be able to offer a four-year scholarship, the three-year Ph.D. component of which would be conditional on the student successfully passing the prior one-year MA course. Such a qualifying course might widen the field of selection, allow risks to be taken, and mistakes to be weeded out.
- (3) Beyond this we get into a range of proposals which, implicitly or explicitly, involve some derogation from the standard of Ph.D. now accepted, in the interests of training more scholars more adequately for future teaching posts.

In some subjects at least, the writing of a thesis on some specialist subject is defunctly inadequate preparation for a career in university teaching. This is especially true in departments (like International Relations) where many students come to us without having studied the subject in their first degrees, or in departments (like Economics) where the growth of the subject and the technical character of it are such that a person who has done only a first degree cannot always be considered to be sufficiently grounded in it. There is an arguable case, in such subjects for one or two years systematic course-work in a three or four year course, and for the acceptance as adequate for the award of a Ph.D. of a thesis of a less ambitious standard of size and originality than that now set.

(4) At its extreme this last view converts itself into an argument for the American-type Ph.D. in which two years strenuous course work, fully examined at intervals is followed by the production of a rather limited thesis as much intended to display the application of acquired techniques as to make a serious contribution to knowledge. Some economists in the ANU and more American economists visiting us, have advocated this approach in their own subject. Ph.D's of this kind are now so usual in the USA, and are, in some people's opinion, so likely to come in Australian universities that the ANU will fail in its duty unless it follows suit. Such Ph.Ds, it is argued, are becoming standard equipment for teachers, and are equally necessary for effective research also.

IV

Whatever the persuasiveness of this last most extreme case for change we recognise (a) that there would be immense logistic difficulties in instituting such a system and (b) that in the majority

of Departments in the School no case is seen for such a degree and (b) that it would be wholly confusing to have two fundamentally distinct kinds of Ph.D. awarded in the School.

Our preliminary soundings among senior colleagues have led us to the conclusion that there is a very strong general feeling in favour of preserving the existing system of a purely research degree, rather than moving towards or altogether into an 'American' type of degree embodying compulsory course work and a qualifying examination in the bases of the subject. In some departments there is support for more course work: in Prehistory, e.g., there is a feeling that students within that department should undergo acompulsory course in field-work and research techniques; in Pacific History there is interest in the resuscitation of a course on historical method; and in International Relations there is an established practice of requiring students to attend what are called 'teaching seminars', intended to traverse broad areas of the subject. But outside the International Relations (and Economics?) Departments there appears to be no interest in course work as an essential part of the requirements for award of the degree. Nor is there any interest in the proposition that departments within the RSPacS should seek to become primarily responsible for Master's degree courses by examination; indeed only the Economics and International Relations departments appear to have considered contributing to the teaching of a Master's degree by course work centred in the SGS.

There is throughout a concern to preserve the special character of the Institute as a place where conditions are especially favourable to the pursuit of research work. It is feared that if the provision of course work were to become a normal duty of departments the rights of existing staff might be infringed, new staff might have to be recruited especially for the second course work were to be infringed.

teaching, finance might be diverted away from research purposes, and the Institute as a whole might come to seem less attractive both to present and the potential members of its staff. In some departments, e.g., Anthropology and Prehistory, four years is already the normal period for tenure of a scholarship, and it held that all of this time is essential for the preparation of a thesis. In several departments it is held that the frequent absence of both staff and students on field work makes it difficult to assemble enough people in Canberra for long enough to conduct a course. In one department, Far Eastern History, it has been argued that the sheer span of the subject, the variety of interests encompassed within the department, makes it inherently difficult to provide course work that would supply a unifying focus.

We have not made a systematic attempt to ascertain student opinion within the RSPacS. In July 1966 the ANU Research Students Association drew up a report on the subject based on the response of 60 per cent of Ph.D. candidates to a questionnaire. When asked 'Do you believe the requirements for the Ph.D. in this University should be: (1) Thesis only? (2) Thesis and course-work? (3) An option of (1) or (2)?' 44.4 per cent favoured thesis only; 34.4 per cent favoured some compulsory course work; and 19.2 per cent favoured an option. Only 23 per cent, however, thought performance in course work should affect the award of the degree

Our own soundings among students in the Economics and International Relations Departments have failed to detect any support for an 'American' style Ph.D., and a good deal of opposition to compulsory course work, whether or not it counts towards the award of the degree. Some students are able to recognise the shortcomings of a degree purely by thesis as a training for university teaching; but some of these say they hope to get research positions rather than teaching ones.

It should be noted, moreover, that students' views on this question may be determined less by any view as to what constitutes the ideal training for a doctoral student than by considerations of trade unionism inclining them against the imposition of requirements over and above those they bargained for in coming here. We conclude that any large-scale compulsory course work might frighten off some of the best students we have in the Institute now, just as the duty of providing the courses would deter some of the best potential applicants for our staff positions.

It is worth noting, however, as marginally relevant to the issues discussed in this paper that several students have expressed disquiet about the prevailing conduct of supervision. They feel that they do not receive a sufficiently widely-based attention to their needs and progress and are insufficiently integrated into team-programmes. While course work would partly supply these deficiencies and remedy their sense of isolation they are more concerned to feel that their research work is a part of the collective work of their Departments, that their learning and their doing should be inseparable aspects of a larger whole.

V

We note that besides a general willingness to send students to individual courses in the SGS on an <u>ad hoc</u> basis when this is desirable in individual cases there is a general desire that our relations with the SGS should make it possible for us to have theses that may be of less than Ph.D. standard considered for the award of Master's degrees. Equally some of us feel that those concerned in the School would probably wish to be able to have outstanding MA theses considered for Ph.D's. Both in these terminal aspects of students' careers, and in the initial process of selection

for MA and Ph.D. Scholarships we feel that close cooperation, if not an entire integration of procedures between the two talks of the University would be well with considering in detail, and that arrangements might well be possible which carried no threat to existing standards whether in the School or the Institute.

VI

Some tentative conclusions are as follows:

- (a) Although there is willingness within the RSPacS to experiment with various forms of course work, there is strong support, both among staff and students, for the present emphasis upon a doctoral degree by thesis only, as against an 'American' style Ph.D.
- (b) This feeling is soundly based on the desire to preserve the special character of the Institute as a place providing uniquely favourable conditions for the pursuit of research by both staff and students.
- (c) Whether or not, however, a degree by thesis only provides the best training for a doctoral student is a much more open question. The case for making course work an integral part of preparation for the Ph.D. will vary from department to department and within any department it will seem stronger in relation to some students than others. But in some subjects, at any rate, it is doubtful whether a first degree in a subject (or, worse, in some related subject), plus a thesis on some narrow aspect of it, can be held to produce a fully trained "doctor of philosophy" in that subject.
- (d) If it is concluded that (whether we like it or not) an adequate graduate training is in fact coming to require something like an 'American' Ph.D., it may be argued that a major choice confronts the Institute. It can either (a) reconsider the fundamental changes it has so far rejected, and seek to become a

first-class centre of graduate training (even at the cost of the primacy of its research work), or (b) it can reduce its involvement in graduate training as such, leaving this more in the hands of the SGS and of other Australian universities, and redefine its own functions more exclusively in terms of the research interests of its staff and of those students who can be accommodated to them.

Hedley Bull David Butt.

HOWE Kerry	Ross	File 13596	Pac.Hist.
22	Married	New Zealand	
Degrees:	B.A. Auckland U. 1968 Compl. M.A. Auckland U. 197	0	
Referees:	Assoc. Prof. P.N. Tarling, Dr M.E.R. Bassett, Mrs Binney,	Auckland U.	
Field:	The impact, in the 19th cer missionaries, upon non-West to the West and the process and the missionary reaction	ern societies in the Post of acculturation by t	he non-Western society;

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

School of General Studies - Department of History

History of the U.S.A.

THE IMPACT OF BLACK AMERICANS ON HAWAII

(A preliminary report by Hector Kinloch for a seminar in the Department of Pacific History. This seminar will be held in Seminar Room 2, Room 145 Pacific Studies at 2 p.m. on Thursday, 2 October, 1969.)

The increasing impact of Black America and Black Americans on the State of Hawaii is a phenomenon as recent as the so-called Black Revolt on the mainland of the United States. It is an impact which is far more significant than census statistics of Hawaii would suggest. Yet even the census figures are not negligible, especially when considered in conjunction with the multiplicity of racial groups within the State. Furthermore, this impact is unlike that in any other State of the Union. The relationship between Black Americans in Hawaii and all the other "Rainbow People" is unique and fascinating. Possibly it suggests what may happen elsewhere in the Pacific Islands, if United States involvement becomes even greater than it already is. The extremely complex Black/Rainbow relationship is also a reminder that the United States, despite the census statistics and the rhetoric of the Kerner Report of 1968, should not neatly be divided into that familiar but inappropriate dichotomy - Black and White.

Some points to be developed in a preliminary report are as follows:

Prologue: Winthrop Jordan, White Over Black (1968)

- 1. The use of the term "Black".
- 2. New or previously undiscovered areas of race prejudice in Hawaii.
- 3. The role of Black Americans as pace-setters of nonwhite protest movements.
- 4. Hawaii as a haven for Black and White Americans.
- 5. Black men in Hawaii vis a vis Hawaiians (Polynesians) in Hawaii.
- 6. Armed Forces in Hawaii.

* * *

For the convenience of participants in the seminar, here are some basic census statistics, especially from the last census, that of 1960. It should be said that the 1970 census will show some considerable changes.

In looking at population statistics of Hawaii, a warning note must be sounded. About one in four marriages or child-producing liaisons are interracial. To speak, therefore, of "White", "Black", "Japanese", "Chinese" and "Hawaiian" may be misleading. Of the dozens of Black students and faculty on the University of Hawaii campus in the academic year, 1968 to 1969, for instance, I knew of only one whose regular sexual partner was also Black. By contrast, I observed the following patterns.

MARRIED Black Man/White Woman White Man/Black Woman

"ENGAGED" or other semi-permanent liaisons

Black Man/White Woman 3 Black Man/Asian Woman 2

DATING Arrangements

Black Man/White Woman Often
Black Man/Asian Woman Sometimes
White Man/Black Woman Often
Asian Man/Black Woman Rarely

And by comparison

White Man/Asian Woman Very Often Asian Man/White Woman Sometimes

* *

CENSUS STATISTICS

(i) Hawaii Total Population, 1900-1950

001 374
371
114
381
300
770
794
772
000
7

(ii) 1960 Census Totals

Male 338,173) 632,772 Female 294,599) 483,961 76.5% Urban Rural 148,811 Female) 112,915 White 202,230 (114,793 in 1950) 89,315 Nonwhite 225,258 Male (385,001 in 1950) 205,284 Female) 430,542

(iii) "Nonwhite" in 1960

430,542 "Nonwhite" (1950 figures in brackets.)

Negro	Japanese	Chinese	Filipino	"Other"
4,943 (2,651)	203,455 (184,611)	38,197 (32,376)	69,070 (61,071)	114,877 (not available)

(iv) The city of Honolulu

1960 294,194 1950 248,034

The only other urban centre is Hilo on the island of Hawaii, with a 1960 population of 25,966.

The only county whose population is sizeable is the couty of Honolulu, which takes in the entire island of OAHU, whose population in 1960 was 500,409. Next in size is the entire island and county of Hawaii with only 61,332.

(v) Projections are unreliable, of course, but there are Bureau of the Census estimates which put the city and county at Honolulu over the 600,000 mark in 1969. This is a conservative figure.

24 September 1969

File 13487 Pac.Hist. McRAE Keith 28: Married + 2 Australia Degrees: B.A. ANU 1968 Referees: Dr D. Shineberg, ANU Dr H. Loofs, ANU Mrs K. West, ANU A history of the Asaro/Gahuku People of Goroko, New Guinea Field:

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

Department of Pacific History

Seminars will be held in Seminar Room 2, Room 145 Pacific Studies, at 2 p.m.

Work in Progress Series

	work in Progress	Series
17 September	R.C. Thompson	Commerce, Christianity and Colonialism: the Australasian New Hebrides Company, 1889-1897
24 September	Caroline Ralston	A preliminary study of the growth of racial prejudice in the Pacific beach communities
2 October (Thursday)	Hector Kinloch	The impact of Black Americans on Hawaii
8 October	B.R. Finney	Partnership in the New Guinea Highlands 1948-68
15 October-19	November Seminars on I	Ethnohistory (see separate list)
26 November	Robert Langdon	European Castaways in the Pacific before Captain Cook
28 November (Friday)	Deryck Scarr	A Roko Tui for Lomaiviti: The Question of Legitimacy in the Fijian Administration 1874-1897
	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	

3 December	Christine Dobbin	Social Conflict in Sumatra,
		1800-1953: the outline of a
		managed auglast

research project

5 December	to	be	announced
(Friday)			

10 December	David Lewis	Secret Star Courses that
		only I and the Devil know

12 September 1969 W.N. GUNSON

Distribution:

Staff and students R.S.S.S. & R.S.PacS. History, S.G.S. Mr Horsburgh Mr Hutchens

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

Department of Pacific History

Seminars on Ethnohistory. With special reference to the history of Melanesia (to be held in Seminar Room 2, Room 145 Pacific Studies at 2 p.m.)

ETHNOHISTORY has been defined by scholars of different traditions to mean a number of things from a new discipline to an attitude of mind. Contributors to the journal Ethnohistory originally claimed that ethnohistory was a mixture of history and anthropology without a distinct methodology of its own.

It merely bands together those with an interest in the contact of literate and illiterate societies and those who hope that the questions anthropologists have learned to ask of living cultures may be asked about the past and fruitfully, if only partially, answered. (Gregory Dening, 'Ethnohistory in Polynesia. The Value of Ethnohistorical Evidence', JPH, I, 34.)

That the term has been coined, or is even found to be useful, suggests that the traditional approaches of historians have frequently appeared inadequate to relate the processes of historical change, particularly in primitive societies. Some scholars argue that the accepted methodology of historians is adequate to cope with all historical situations though their critics point out that history written 'according to the rules' is frequently ethnocentric and does not adequately represent an indigenous point of view. One school of thought argues that oral evidence is altogether unreliable and that no one can relate what has happened in the past in a primitive culture. Some argue that oral evidence is only reliable, or can only be used by historians, when the culture being studied is one which has a sense of history (Radin's view of Mexico). Others suggest that a separate discipline called ethnohistory provides its own rules, either for dealing with peoples unconcerned with chronology, or for studying events for which the evidence is of a non-temporal kind.

Speakers in this series of seminars should be careful to explain what they mean by ethnohistory or which school of ethnohistorians they are supporting or criticising.

The first three papers are concerned with research topics which present problems of dealing with evidence gathered from indigenous sources. Two papers have more general application and attempt to expose the mystique which has been attached to ethnohistory, and perhaps criticise the techniques of those who claim to be ethnohistorians. A final symposium will be held at which representative anthropologists, prehistorians, and historians will each comment for about ten minutes on matters which may have arisen out of the previous seminars in relation to the general theme of ethnohistory, its practice and validity.

PROGRAMME

		WHITE TO THE P.	
15	October	Keith McRae	Kiaps, missionaries, colonists and New Guinea Highlanders in the 1930s
22		Michele Stephen	Reaction and Response amongst the Mekeo of Papua to eighty years of European control: a proposed study
29	a despita	Bronwen Douglas	A contact history of the Balad people of New Caledonia, 1774-1870
5	November	Murray Groves	Evidence, Inference and Ethnohistory, with special reference to Melanesia
12	November	Francis West	Some observations on the theory and practice of ethnohistory
19	November	Symposium on the prac (A.L. Epstein, Marie	cti e and validity of Ethnohistory Reay, John Mulvaney and Dorothy

Shineberg will be amongst those leading the

discussion).

to and the second of the secon

And the second of the second o

12 September 1969 W.N. GUNSON

<u>Distribution:</u>

125 4 .7. 4 . ..

Distribution:
Staff and students
R.S.S.S. & R.S.PacS.
History, S.G.S.
Mr Horsburgh
Mr Hutchens

garatt yet pare

(i) Mrs D. Lewis - Department of Pacific History

At the June meeting of the Faculty Board it was resolved to recommend that Mrs Lewis be granted an extension of time to submit of 6 months from 7 August 1969 to permit her to obtain expert criticism of her draft thesis while in London.

It was not realised at the time that Mrs Lewis would be travelling to Europe with her husband mainly by land transport and that three months of this extension would elapse before she could recommence work on her thesis.

Dr West now recommends that Mrs Lewis be granted a further three months extension of time to submit her thesis, to 6 May 1970. This would mean that her thesis would be submitted 4 years and 3 months after her original enrolment.

For consideration.

(1) Mr H.M. Laracy - Examination arrangements

- ".1:57.

- Tr 12 " ...

131 JUNE

Examiners: Professor Charles Forman,

- to sending out of beet was

Yale, University

Professor Roger Keesing, University of California at Santa Cruz

Professor A.D. Ward, La Trobe University

It is expected that the oral examination will be held in Australia.

For consideration.

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

TO ALL HEADS OF DEPARTMENTS,

INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES

AND SCHOOL OF GENERAL STUDIES

CHARGES BY LEARNED JOURNALS

Heads of Departments will be aware that several learned journals are adopting the practice of charging for the publication of articles submitted by members of university staffs.

Following consideration by the Australian Vice-Chancellors' Committee this matter was considered recently at a meeting of Heads of Research Schools and Deans of Faculties, when it was agreed that charging by journals should be resisted where possible. It was further suggested that Departments might adopt, as a guide, a set of working rules formulated by the Research School of Pacific Studies and a copy of this is attached (2169A/1968).

The minutes of Australian Vice-Chancellors' Committee also encouraged universities to do all that they could to build up the international reputation of Australian journals.

D.K.R. HODGKIN Registrar

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES

FACULTY BOARD OF THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

No payment may be made to Journals requesting payment in one form or another for papers submitted to them for publication unless approved by the Director in consultation with the Head of Department Concerned and the author.

The Director will not approve a payment unless

- (a) the Head of Department concerned agrees that the publication is academically desirable,
- (b) that no other appropriate journal is available which would take the paper in a reasonable time with less or no payment,

and

(c) that the sum demanded is reasonable and not an attempt to extract some of this University's publicly provided funds for the benefit of other universities or private enterprise.

Likely charges for offprints or illustrations may be a relevant factor and should be drawn to the Director's attention.

Requests for payment for illustrations and offprints will be decided by the Head of Department concerned and if approved will be charged against departmental funds.

Scholarship Applications

I have been worrying about these lest somebody worthy gets missed out or somebody unworthy gets included. All files referred to me have been read through carefully, with the supporting papers, and where necessary referred to Francis.

You will see that, as a result, I have put up Miss L.S. Carruthers with an A category and Brown (the medievalist) with a B, subject to the latter's M.A. result. You can of course press for or discoun one or both at the actual meeting of the Faculty Board and no harm will be done.

I am particularly exercised about Woolston, whose file was handed to me one hour before the closing time for submitting applications, with yards of historical essays attached to be read. It was emphatically not Anvida's fault, but frankly I could not process the application in the time allowed to me, especially as there was no supervisor's report attached, no final history results yet in and I did not know your views. However, if you consider that he should be considered by the Faculty Board at the forthcoming meeting I feel sure that they would agree to take him as a late entry.

29.5.69.

Peter,

I have spoken to Fred Fisk, who states that the question of this loan was discussed by him with Jim Davidson and it was agreed that there was a strong case for making it and that it should be supported.

What was apparently considered exceptionable was that any additional Living Allowance should be made for the purpose of enabling Lim's wife to take her Diploma. A repayable loan from the Discretionary Fund, however, was felt to be in a different category.

Your queries at (a) to (d) would appear to concern University rather than Departmental policy, as presumably there should be no invidious distinctions between departments on such matters but uniformity, at least within a particular School. If this is correct then only the Vice-Chancellor or the Director can state such policy.

In any case they cannot very well be answered by me as, being in an acting capacity, I am precluded from expressing an epinion on any policy matter unless certain that it is that of the Head of my Department.

I am convinced, however, on the authority of Fred Fisk, that Professor Pavidson supports Lim's application for this Particular loan.

I understand that Jim is due back before the end of this month.

22.5.69.

NOTICE

I would like to remind all members of the department that any invoice to be paid for by the department must be processed through me. They are not to be forwarded straight to accounts for payment.

I would also appreciate it if members claiming petty cash would inform me of the amount claimed.

Shirky Hodson.

Shirley Hodson 20/12/68.

After reflection I have not felt it right for me to alter the section on the Pacific Mamuscripts Bureau, as someone else has written it, though I should have liked to have rewritten certainly the first paragraph. Nor have I thought it right to interfere with the remarks (if any) on the Journal of Pacific History, as I have not been asked to do so. I have, however, taken the liberty of writing a section on the Pacific History and Pacific Monographs Series, as it seems doubtful if anyone else will be doing it. It can easily be torn up if the section has already been assigned to someone else.

14.12.68.

Research Programme

Other Activities

The first two volumes of the Pacific History Series of books,

A Cruize in a Gueensland Labour Vessel to the South Seas, by W.E.

Giles, and The Works of Ta'unga: Records of a Polynesian Traveller
in the South Seas, 1833-1896, appeared during the year under review,
the first being edited by Dr Scarr and the latter by Dr R.G. and

Marjorie Crocombe.

The completed text and Introduction to The Marquesan Journal of Edward Roberts, 1797-1806 was received from Father Gregory Dening, a former Visiting Fellow of this Department, in December and is now being prepared for publication as Vol.III of the Series; while a preliminary draft of Dr Shineberg's Introduction to Captain Andrew Cheyne's An Account of Trading Voyages in the Western Pacific, 1841-1844 has been completed and the final revision of this work, which is expected to form Vol.Iv, was in progress at the end of the year.

The World Catalogue of Theses on the Pacific Islands, originally compiled by Mrs Diane Dickson when Departmental Assistant, was completely revised and extended by Mrs Carol Dossor, Research Assistant, with the assistance of Mr Maude, and now includes over 1,000 entries. It was being checked by the General Editor and Literary Adviser at the end of the year with a view to submission to the A.N.U. Press as Vol.I of the Pacific Monographs Series. The final revision of Philip Snow's Bibliography of Fiji, Tonga and Rotuma was completed through the concerted effort of several members of the Management of t

departmental staff, and the work was due to be published during January, 1969, in a preliminary offset edition.

Publications

MAUDE? H.E. Of Islands and Men. Studies in Pacific History.

(Oxford University Press, Melbourne, 1968).

xxii + 397.

'Searching for Sources', The Journal of Pacific
History, III, 1968, 210-22.

'Bibliography of current publications. Part I - Books', The Journal of Pacific History, III, 1968, 193-201.

MANDERXNXEXXEN

" and Ethe stalactite fish hooks of Ocean Island',

J.J. LAMPERT Journal of the Polynesian Society, vol.76, no.4,

1967, 415-25.

Students and Training Activities

Dear how handle,

I should be most grateful if I could have, by Friday, 13 December, at latest, a brief resumé of your research etc. activities for the past academic year. If you have not as yet given me a list of your recent publications I should like this by the same date too, please.

This information is for the Annual Report and a brief note of your students' activities is also required.

anuda

J.W. Davidson, M.A. (N.Z.), Ph.D. (Cantab)

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

ANNUAL REPORT 1967

Staff

H.E. Maude, O.B.E., M.A. (Cantab.) Professorial Fellow F.J. West, B.A., Ph.D. (Leeds), Ph.D. Professorial Fellow (Cantab.) Emily Sadka, B.A. (Oxon.), Ph.D. Fellow (until Oct.) Marjorie G. Jacobs, M.A. (Syd.) Visiting Fellow (until Oct.) W.H. Pearson, M.A. (N.Z.), Ph.D. (Lond.) Senior Research Fellows (from March) W.N. Gunson, M.A. (Melb.), Ph.D. (from July) Research Fellows Dorothy Shineberg, B.A. (Melb.), M.A. (Smith Coll.), Ph.D. (Melb) D.A. Scarr, B.A. (Exe.), Ph.D.

Research Assistants

Professor

Jennifer Terrell, M.A. (Oxon.)

Marney Anderson, B.A. (Syd.), (from Oct.)

Jean Cooksley (from March)

Bridget Boucher (Feb. - Dec.)

Shirley Hodson (from Dec.)

Departmental Assistant

Diane Dickson, A.L.A.A. (until Feb.)

The most important change in the staffing of the Department during the year was the resignation of Dr Emily Sadka in October, due to renewed ill-health. In her departure the Department has suffered the loss of a talented, genial and co-operative colleague, while it will be difficult to fill the gap which she has left in her important field of South-East Asian studies.

Dr W.H. Pearson, Senior Lecturer in English at the University of Auckland, joined the Department in March as Senior Research Fellow, while Dr W.N. Gunson was promoted to be a Senior Research Fellow in July.

Lewis, appointed a Research Fellow in 1966, returned to England Aprill last on completion of his voyage round the world in a Polynesian-type

catamaran and is now expected to join the Department during August, 1968. Miss Marjorie Jacobs, a Visiting Fellow since December of last year, returned to her substantive post as Associate Professor of History at the University of Sydney in October.

Mrs Bridget Boucher was appointed a Research Assistant in February, following the resignation of Mrs Diane Dickson, Departmental Assistant, who left on her husband's appointment to the University of the Waikato. Mrs Jean Cooksley commenced duties as a Research Assistant in March, vice Mrs Susan De Marco who had resigned in December. Mrs Boucher had to leave in December for domestic reasons, and was replaced on a part-time basis by Mrs Shirley Hodson. Miss Marney Anderson returned to her substantive appointment in October, after completing her work on the population census of the New Hebrides, for which she had been seconded to the Department of External Affairs.

Students and Training Activities

Seven Ph.D. students were attached to the Department at the beginning of 1967. Mr E.A. Polanski, who had relinquished his scholarship during 1966 but had been granted an extension of time to complete his thesis while employed by the United Nations, notified the Department that he would not be submitting it. Three students, Mr P. France, Mr N. Rutherford and Mr C.H. Wake, who had submitted theses during the previous year and been recommended for awards, had their degrees conferred, as did Mr D.L. Hilliard, whose thesis on Protestant Missions in the British Solomon Islands, 1849-1942, was submitted and an award recommended during the year under review.

Of the remaining six students Mr Sione Latukefu's thesis on the Influence of the Wesleyan Methodist Missionaries on the Political Development of Tonga, 1826-1875, was submitted and resulted in his being recommended for an award of the Ph.D. degree; he was subsequently appointed Lecturer in Social Studies at the University of Papua and New Guinea.

Mr A.D. Ward submitted his thesis on the Maori Wars but his examination reports had not been received by the end of the year; Mrs Whetu Tirikatene-Sullivan relinquished her scholarship on her election as a Maori woman member of the New Zealand Parliament, but intends to continue working on her thesis on Maori politics with particular reference to the Ratana-Labour alliance.

Mr I.D. Black returned in May after extensive research in Sabah and London collecting material for his study of Native Administration under the British North Borneo Company, 1881-1920, and commenced writing his thesis; Mrs Dianne Lewis (formerly Miss Barnett) continued her work on Dutch policy in relation to Asian trade at Malacca in the 18th century for which purpose she visited Singapore and Malacca early in the year; and Mr H.M. Laracy was engaged in field and documentary research in the Solomons and the Marist and other archives in Rome into the History of the Catholic Mission in the Solomon Islands, returning to Canberra in July.

An additional seven Ph.D. students were granted scholarships during 1967. Of these Mr P.R. Corris commenced his study of the Solomon Islands Labour Trade with Fiji and Queensland in January; he visited Queensland on field research during the year and was preparing to undertake further work in Fiji and the Solomons during 1968.

Three students took up their scholarships during March: Miss Caroline Melville began her researches into the activities of expatriate Europeans in Polynesia in the pre-colonial era, and during much of the

year was engaged in examining early manuscript material and newspapers in the Mitchell Library, Sydney; Mr R.C. Thompson commenced a general study of Australia's interests in New Guinea and the New Hebrides and by the end of the year had decided to concentrate on the period 1870-1914 with special reference to the New Hebrides; while Mr D.J. Stone (whose Master's thesis on 'Political Resurgence in the Cook Islands: the path to self-government, 1944-65' was accepted by the University of Auckland during the year) is working on a detailed analysis of the development of self-government in the Cook Islands.

Mr J.M. Anthony, who commenced his research in July on political development in New Guinea, visited the Territory in November on a preliminary field reconnaissance; Mrs Bronwen Douglas began her study of native revolts in New Caledonia during August; and Mr Yeo Kim Wah arrived in December to commence work on Malayan history.

A successful and well-attended seminar series was held during the third term at which students in residence discussed aspects of their theses or work in progress.

In addition to the supervision of Ph.D. candidates, a seminar series for M.A. qualifying students was conducted for the first time at the request of the Department of History of the School of General Studies. This series, which lasted throughout the year, was organized and directed by Dr Dorothy Shineberg, who gave many of the seminars herself, supervised the students' work and undertook the extensive essay and examination preparation and correction involved.

Research Programme

The Department of Pacific History is concerned with the study of historical situations involving contact between Western and non-Western cultures, with a particular emphasis on contacts of a 'colonial' type in which Europeans have occupied positions of political and economic dominance. This field of research presents one particularly important problem of method. The major part of the documentary evidence consists of records made by Europeans and framed in terms of Western thought. The Department is engaged in devising and testing means to supplement the study of such documentary material in order to reach a fuller understanding of the social processes involved than is possible by conventional historical technique alone. This work makes its relations with other branches of the social sciences as close as those with other fields of history.

Since all historical research involves the study of specific situations, the geographical limitation imposed on the Department in its title - Pacific History - does not restrict the breadth of its theoretical preoccupations. On the contrary, it gives an added coherence and compactness to the body of factual knowledge which is subjected to theoretically-directed analysis. The danger of an undesirable narrowing of perception is guarded against both by the variety of situations available for study within the Pacific area and by the previous experience in other fields possessed by all members of the Department.

Professor Davidson continued his studies of modern political developments in the Pacific region and visited several of the main island territories. In particular he was engaged, as Constitutional Adviser to the Nauru Local Government Council, in the detailed negotiations resulting in the independence of Nauru and the drafting of the new Republic's Constitution. His book, Samoa mo Samoa: the Emergence of the Independent State of Western Samoa, was published early in the year by the Oxford University Press.

Mr Maude continued his studies on the history of the Central Pacific Islands, with special reference to the Gilbert Islands,

32/1968

contributing three articles to the <u>Journal of Pacific History</u>, including one on participant history entitled 'The Swords of Gabriel'; the preparation of the Grimble Papers on Gilbertese anthropology was also recommenced, with a view to publication in 1968. During much of the year he was engaged on research connected with the location and availability of manuscript source material relating to the Pacific Islands, and at the request of a group of major Pacific research libraries in America, Australia and New Zealand produced a detailed monograph on the subject entitled 'The Documentary Basis for Pacific Studies: a report on progress and desiderata'.

Dr West completed his work on his biographical book on <u>Hubert Murray</u>: the Australian Pro-Consul, which was delivered to the Oxford University Press for publication during the latter part of the year. The preliminary draft was commenced of a book bringing together his special interests in Pacific and mediaeval history under the general theme of alien rule and its effects upon the operation of government. During the latter part of the year Dr West paid a visit to England and at its close was engaged in research in London, notably at the British Museum.

Dr Emily Sadka returned to the Department in March, after having been taken ill while conducting field research in Malaysia, and was able to complete the preparation of her book, The Protected Malay States, 1874-1895, for publication by the Malayan branch of the Oxford University Press early in 1968.

Miss Jacobs paid visits to both East and West Germany locating and collecting material on the history of German New Guinea. She also succeeded in arranging for the microfilming of the East German official records, held at Potsdam, dealing with the former German Pacific territories, a task which involved negotiations with the Foreign Office in London for exchanges to be made in return for the material to be released by East Germany, the project being sponsored by the National Library of Australia and the Public Library of New South Wales. Miss Jacobs' work was unfortunately hampered on her return to Australia through the non-arrival of promised material from Europe, and she consequently returned to Sydney University in October before the expiration of her Visiting Fellowship.

Dr Pearson spent several months re-writing and completing work begun several years ago on Henry Lawson's experiences while teaching at a Maori school in New Zealand in 1897. This analysis is to be published in 1968 by the A.N.U. Press, while a summary of one aspect of the work is to appear in Meanjin for Autumn 1968, under the title of 'Lawson Among Maoris'. An investigation into imaginative writing on Polynesia from the late 18th century to 1915, Dr Pearson's main project, has been commenced and it is likely that a visit to the United Kingdom will prove necessary in the near future to tap sources which are not available in Australia.

Dr Gunson contributed a chapter on Polynesian ethnohistory to Anthropology and Austronesia by the Colleagues of Edward S.C. Handy, edited by Dr D.S. Marshall, which is now expected to be published in 1968. The material used in his Ph.D. thesis has been reorganized for a book and is to be published by the Melbourne University Press in 1968. Another book, The Good Country. A History of Cranbourne Shire, is to be published by F.W. Cheshire Ltd in March 1968. Work was also commenced on the Journal of Hugh Cuming for inclusion in the Pacific History Series. Several other manuscripts are waiting publication.

Dr Shineberg completed preparation for the publication of her book, They Came for Sandalwood, published later in the year by the Melbourne University Press. She was also engaged in editing, for the Pacific History Series, Captain Andrew Cheyne's An Account of Trading Voyages in the Western Pacific, 1841-1844.

32/1968

Pacific High Commission, 1877-1914 was published by the A.N.U. Press in December. A second book, based on Giles's account of his experiences on a Queensland labour recruiting vessel in the Solomons and New Hebrides, was prepared for the new Pacific History Series and delivered to the same Press in April; it is expected to be published in February, 1968. On its completion Dr Scarr left for London, Paris and Fiji in search of material for his forthcoming biography of Sir John Thurston, the well-known Governor of Fiji and High Commissioner for the Western Pacific. Other publications included his 'Recruits and Recruiters: a portrait of the Pacific Islands labour trade' in Volume II of the Journal of Pacific History.

Other Activities

Professor Davidson, in his capacity as Constitutional Adviser to the Nauru Local Council, visited Nauru in July and November, and was involved in negotiations with the Australian Government while in Canberra during the greater part of the year. He made a three-week visit to the United Nations, Washington and London on Nauruan business in November, and a further trip to Nauru at the end of the year to assist in the arrangements prior to the assumption of independence by Nauru in January 1968. Professor Davidson also participated in the seminar 'New Guinea in Transition' held in Port Moresby in May under the sponsorship of bodies engaged in tertiary education in New Guinea.

The hard work put into the initial planning of the international Journal of Pacific History appears to have been justified, as by the end of the year the circulation approached four figures, with subscribers in no less than 57 countries, and the first volume had to be reprinted to meet the unexpected demand.

The material for Volume II was selected early in 1967, edited by Mrs Jennifer Terrell, and published in October through the Oxford University Press, the format following what promises to become a standard pattern of 240 pages, with an Editorial and about eight research papers in the General Section; four or five shorter articles in a Current Developments Section; a Manuscripts Section comprising several descriptive contributions on archival series or individual manuscripts, one or two unpublished manuscripts with a critical commentary, and a longer article on one of the main Pacific Archives; and a Publications Section consisting of a Bibliography of current books and periodical articles, a special study on some theme related to Pacific writers or literature, and reviews of the more important recent works on Pacific history.

Some 30 research articles were submitted for publication in the third volume during the course of the year, and as the Journal becomes more widely known an increasingly large number of them are unsolicited. The new issue was planned during December and editorial work commenced by Mrs Terrell and the Section Editors; increasing difficulty is being experienced in selecting manuscripts for publication among so many of acceptable quality and, if staff permitted, there is clearly enough material for a biannual publication. On the Editorial Board Dr Shineberg, in particular, devoted much time to advising on manuscript selection.

In the Pacific History Series of books, the introduction and text of the first volume, A Cruize in A Queensland Labour Vessel to the South Seas, by W.E. Giles, which is being edited by Dr Scarr, was completed, accepted for publication by the Australian National University Press and at the printers by the end of the year. The second volume, The Works of Ta'aunga, edited by Dr R.G. and Marjorie Crocombe, was also

6 32/1968

completed, thanks to the collaboration of three subject specialists, Dr Jean Guiart, of the Ecole des Hautes Etudes in Paris, Dr Shineberg and Dr Gunson, and the literary editing of Mrs Terrell; it has now been accepted for publication and is with the A.N.U. Press.

Dr Shineberg was engaged in editing Captain Andrew Cheyne's An Account of Trading Voyages in the Western Pacific, 1841-1844, and correspondence with the Cheyne family resulted in her receiving two further manuscript volumes by the author which add substantially to our knowledge of his later life. Further work on Philip Snow's Bibliography of Fiji, Tonga and Rotuma was undertaken by Mrs Jean Cooksley, a professional librarian and bibliographer, who was engaged in completely revising the index during the latter part of the year. The work is scheduled for reproduction by offset process during February 1968.

One manuscript, A World Catalogue of University Theses relating to the Pacific Islands, containing some 750 entries, was received on cards at the end of the year for publication in the Pacific Monograph Series. The compiler was Mrs Diane Dickson, a librarian and former Departmental Assistant in the Department, who is now living in Hamilton, New Zealand.

Research for <u>Select Documents in Pacific History</u>, commissioned by Angus and Robertson, has continued. Dr Scarr, one of the editors, has been searching for documents while abroad.

As a result of recommendations made in a report prepared by Mr Maude for the major Pacific research libraries the Department was asked to institute a Pacific Islands Manuscripts Clearing Centre on behalf of the Gregg M. Sinclair Library of the University of Hawaii, the National Libraries of Australia and New Zealand and the Public Library of New South Wales, each organization undertaking to provide an annual grant of \$1,000 in aid of the cost of operation. It may be anticipated that other large libraries specializing in Pacific studies will also join when the project is publicized.

The aim of the Clearing Centre is to locate, catalogue and photocopy all significant documentation, both within and outside the Pacific area, relating to any branch of Pacific studies (including the natural sciences). Where necessary it is proposed to conduct ad hoc surveys in particularly prolific areas, notably France, Rome and some of the main Pacific Island groups. In December Mr Robert Langdon, Assistant Editor of the Pacific Islands Monthly and a Pacific historian with first-hand knowledge of the region and its manuscript resources, was appointed Manager of the Clearing Centre, with the establishment grading of Research Officer. He was expected to assume duties in the middle of April, on the expiration of his notice to his present employers.

Correspondence from enquirers seeking information and advice on documentation and other problems related to Pacific studies continued to increase as a consequence of the publication of the Journal of Pacific History, which has made widely known the Department's position as the only organization engaged in full-time Pacific Islands historical research in the world and therefore the logical reference centre for such queries. It is hoped that the appointment of Mr Langdon may enable much of the work involved to be transferred from Mr Maude to the Clearing Centre, thus releasing him to continue his research programme, though naturally all members of the staff will continue as before to contribute any special expertise which they may possess on special subjects.

Publications

PROFESSOR J.W. DAVIDSON

- Samoa mo Samoa. The emergence of the Independent State of Western Samoa (Oxford University Press, Melbourne, 1967), xii + 467.
- 'Samoa mo Samoa: the troubled present', New Guinea, vol. 2, June-July 1967, 66-71.
- 'Thomas Kendall', Australian Dictionary of Biography (M.U.P., 1967), vol. II.
- 'French Polynesia and the French Nuclear Tests: the submission of John Teariki', The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 149-54.
- Articles on 'Middleton, George Augustus',
 'Oakes, Francis', 'Schmidt, Karl Wilhelm
 Edward', 'Shelley, William', Threlkeld,
 Lancelot Edward', 'Williams, John,
 missionary', Australian Dictionary of
 Biography (M.U.P., 1967), vol. II.
- 'Bulolo A history of the development of the Bulolo Region, New Guinea', New Guinea Research Bulletin, 15, March 1967.

GUNSON, W.N.

HEALY, A.M.*

LATUKEFU, S.

MAUDE, H.E.

- 'Tonga after Queen Salote', The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 159-62.
- 'The Edwards Papers', The Journal of Pacific History, I, 1966, 184-5.
- 'The Cruise of the whaler "Gypsy"', The Journal of Pacific History, I, 1966, 193-4.
- 'Maconochie, Hawaii and the East India Company', The Journal of Pacific History, I, 1966, 194-9.
- 'Bib iography of current publications.

 Part I Books', The Journal of Pacific

 History, I, 1966, 212-7.
- 'William Douglas Campbell', Australian Dictionary of Biography (M.U.P., 1966), vol. I.
- 'The Swords of Gabriel. A study in participant history'. The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 113-36.

^{*} Based on work done while a member of the Department.

'Two letters of Robert Louis Stevenson', The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 183-8.

'Bibliography of current publications.
Part I - Books', The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 198-205.

'Louis Becke: the traders' historian', The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 225-7.

Articles on 'George Hunn Nobbs' and 'Thomas Raine', Australian Dictionary of Biography (M.U.P., 1967), vol. II.

Contributions 'Pitcairn Island', and 'Tonga Islands', to The Encyclopaedia Britannica, London, 1967.

'Lawson Manuscripts in New Zealand and a Note on Lawson's Autobiographies', <u>Biblionews</u>, Sydney, vol. 2, 3-4. (with comment by Colin Roderick 14-15).

The Origins of Malay Nationalism. (Yale University Press, New Haven and London, 1967), xx + 297.

Sejarah Surat² Khabar Melayu [The History of Malay newspapers], (Monograf Persekutuan Bahasa Melayu Universiti Malaya,no. I, Sinaran Press, Penang, 1967), 41.

Fragments of Empire. A History of the

Western Pacific High Commission, 1877-1914,

(Australian National University Press,
Canberra, 1967), xvii + 367.

'RedruftstandnRecruiters...A Portrait of the Pacific Islands Labour trade', <u>The</u> <u>Journal of Pacific History</u>, II, 1967,

They Came for Sandalwood (M.U.P., 1967), xiv + 299.

'Richard Jones', Australian Dictionary of Biography (M.U.P., 1967), vol. II.

'Source material in the Archives of the Catholic Archdiocese, Noumea, New Caledonia', The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 182.

PEARSON, W.H. **

ROFF, W.R. *

SCARR, D.A.

SHINEBERG, DOROTHY.

^{**} Based on work done prior to joining this University (a substantial amount of work having been done at this University).

STONE, D.J.

'The Awesome glow in the sky: the Cook Islands and the French Nuclear Tests', The Journal of Pacific History, II, 1967, 155-9.

TERRELL, JENNIFER

'Bibliography of Current Publications.
Part II - Articles', The Journal of
Pacific History, II, 1967, 205-14.

WARD, A.D. *

'The Origins of the Anglo-Maori Wars: a
Reconsideration', The New Zealand Journal
of History, vol. 1, no. 2, October 1967,
148-70.

'Unpublished Parliamentary Papers: a comment on untapped source material on New Zealand history', The New Zealand Journal of History, vol. 1, no. 1, April 1967, 93-4.

'The Establishment of the Fijian Administration. Pt. II, 1954-1965 Moves towards Reform', Journal of Administration Overseas, VI, no. 1, 1967, 43-9.

WEST, F.J.

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

ANNUAL REPORT 1966

Staff

Professor

Professorial Fellow

Professorial Fellow

Fellow.

Visiting Fellow

Senior Research Fellow

Research Fellows

J.W. Davidson, M.A. (N.Z.), Ph.D. (Cantab.)

H.E. Maude, O.B.E., M.A. (Cantab.)

F.J. West, B.A., Ph.D. (Leeds), Ph.D. (Cantab.)

Emily Sadka, B.A. (Oxon.), Ph.D.

Marjorie G. Jacobs, M.A. (Syd.)

P.W. van der Veur, M.A. (Minn.), Ph.D.

(Corn.) (Until Aug.)

Visiting Senior Research Fellow H.A.L. Luckham, B.A. (Oxon.) (Until Feb.)

W.N. Gunson, M.A. (Melb.), Ph.D.

Dorothy Shineberg, B.A. (Melb.), M.A. (Smith Coll.), Ph.D. (Melb.)

C. Jack-Hinton, M.A. (Aberd.), Ph.D. (Until

D.A. Scarr, B.A. (Exe.), Ph.D.

Research Assistants Jennifer Terrell, M.A. (Oxon.)

Marney Anderson, B.A. (Syd.) (Until

Sept.)

Susan De Marco, B.A. (W.A.)

Departmental Assistant Diane Dickson, A.L.A.A.

There were several changes in the Department during the year. Dr van der Veur left Canberra on the termination of his appointment as Senior Research Fellow in the Department to take up an appointment as Professor of Political Science at the Northern Illinois University. Mr Luckham returned to England on the termination of his appointment as Senior Research Fellow in February. Dr Jack-Hinton resigned from his position of Research Fellow in December to take up an appointment as Senior Curator in Charge of Human Studies at the Western Australian Museum. Miss Marjorie Jacobs, Associate Professor in History at the University of Sydney, arrived in August to take up a Visiting Fellowship for twelve months in the Department.

During the year, Dr W.H. Pearson, Senior Lecturer in English at the University of Auckland, was appointed to a Senior Research Fellowship and Dr David Lewis to a Research Fellowship.

Miss Marney Anderson joined the Department at the beginning of the year as a Research Assistant and was seconded to the Department of External Affairs in September to undertake a population census in the New Hebrides. Mrs Susan De Marco, a Research Assistant, left the Department at the end of the year.

Students and Training Activities

Eleven Ph.D. students were attached to the Department during 1966. Mr D.J. Routledge had his Ph.D. degree conferred and was awarded a Postdoctoral Travelling Fellowship in July. He has since been working in London.

Mr P. France submitted his thesis on the Land Tenure System of Fiji in August and was recommended for the award of the Fh.D. degree. Mr France has returned to the Fiji Civil Service. Mr N. Rutherford was recommended for the award of the Ph.D. degree after submitting his thesis on Shirley Baker and the Kingdom of Tonga. He took up an appointment as Lecturer in History at the University of Newcastle at the beginning of the academic year. Mr C.H. Wake submitted his thesis on the history of Johore in the 19th century in February and was recommended for the award of the Ph.D. degree. Mr Wake travelled through Europe and South-east Asia before taking up a Lectureship in History at the University of Western Australia. Mr D.L. Hilliard submitted his thesis on the history of the Protestant Mission in the British Solomon Islands for examination at the end of the year, before taking up an appointment as Lecturer in History at the Flinders University of South Australia. Mr A.D. Ward, who is now finalising the writing of his thesis, has been appointed Lecturer in History at La Trobe University.

Several students were engaged in field work during the year. Mr I.D. Black, owing to unforseen difficulties, had to change his topic of research to Native administration under the British North Borneo Co., 1881-1°20. Mr Black left in May for a month's field work in the archives of the Sabah Government to be followed by six months in London. Miss Dianne N. Barnett took up her scholarship during the year to study Dutch policy in relation to Asian trade in the environs of 18th century Malacca. She planned to visit Malaysia and Indonesia on field work at the beginning of 1967. Mr H.M. Laracy, who took up his scholarship early in the year, left in August for the Solomon Islands and later for Rome, to study the history of the Catholic Mission in the Solomon Islands. Miss Whetu Tirikatene returned from New Zealand in April after spending nine months on field work, in which she studied Maori politics with particular reference to the Ratana-Labour alliance. Mr E.A. Polansky left Canberra in August. He had been granted an extention of time to submit his thesis to take up a position with the United Nations. Mr S. Latukefu had virtually completed his thesis on the influence of the Wesleyan Methodist missionaries on the political development of Tonga, 1826-1875, at the end of the year.

Research Programme

The Department of Pacific History is concerned with the study of historical situations involving contact between Western and non-Western cultures, with a particular emphasis on contacts of a 'colonial' type in which Europeans have occupied positions of political and economic dominance. This field of research presents one particularly important problem of method. The major part of the documentary evidence consists of records made by Europeans and framed in terms of Western thought. The Department is engaged in devising and testing means to supplement the study of such processes involved than is possible by conventional historical technique alone. This work makes its relations with other branches of the social sciences as close as those with other fields of history.

Since all historical research involves the study of specific situations, the geographical limitation imposed on the Department in its title - Pacific History - does not restrict the breadth of its theoretical preoccupations. On the contrary, it gives an added coherence and compactness to the body of factual knowledge which is subjected to

theoretically-directed analysis. The danger of an undesirable narrowing of perception is guarded against both by the variety of situations available for study within the Pacific area and by the previous experience in other fields possessed by all members of the Department.

Professor Davidson undertook research on the position of China and Japan in world politics up to 1931. He also was engaged in preparing a biography of Peter Dillon and an essay on Lauaki Namulau'ulu Mamoe, a Samoan leader of the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. The manuscript of Professor Davidson's book Samoa mo Samoa: the Emergence of the Independent State of Western Samoa was delivered to the publishers, Oxford University Press, in April and is due to appear early in 1967. Professor Davidson completed in November a chapter on 'China, Japan and the Pacific, 1900-1931', to which Dr Colin Forster of the School of General Studies contributed a section on economic history for a revised edition of The New Cambridge Modern History, Vol. XII.

Mr Maude published the second of four research studies on the Central Pacific in the Annals of the Association of American Geographers for June, in collaboration with Edwin Doran Jr., and completed the remainder for publication. Work was also finished on the revision of his series of essays in Pacific History, which was accepted by the Oxford University Press for publication in book form during 1967.

Dr West was Acting Head of the Department for six months of the year while Professor Davidson was on study leave. His research covered some newly available material for incorporation into his forthcoming book, Hubert Murray: the Australian Pro Consul, which is to be published next year by Oxford University Press. In addition, he carried out research for a chapter 'Papua-New Guinea 1961-65' in Australia in World Affairs, edited by Professors Gordon Greenwood and Norman Harper. Dr West completed two papers upon Ratu Sir Lala Sukuna and the Fiji Administration and a review essay upon Oral Tradition by Professor Jan Vansina. During the year his book, The Justiciarship in England 1066-1232, was published by the Cambridge University Press.

Dr van der Veur completed two volumes, <u>Search for New Guinea's Boundaries</u>; <u>From Torres Strait to the Pacific</u> and <u>Documents and Correspondence on New Guinea's Boundaries</u> for publication by the Australian National University Press during the year.

Dr Gunson completed the editing of the text of the Reminiscences and Australian Papers of the Rev. L.E. Threlkeld during the year and the manuscript was submitted for publication. Some further work was also done on the Island Reminiscences of the Rev. L.E. Threlkeld and the Missionary Operations of the Rev. J.D. Lang. Dr Gunson also revised a paper on missionary influence in the Gilbert Islands for publication. In conjunction with Mr Maude and Dr Scarr, Dr Gunson commenced work on a volume of Select Documents in Pacific History which has been commissioned by Angus and Robertson. It is hoped that specialists will draw attention to documents in their own fields which would enhance the value of the collection.

Dr Sadka completed the manuscript of her book The Protected Malay States, 1874-1895, and it was accepted for publication by the University of Malaya Press.

Dr Scarr completed work on his book, Fragments of Empire. A History of the Western Pacific High Commission, 1877-1914, which is to be published by the Australian National University Press in 1967. He also completed his edition of a volume to appear in the Pacific History Series and an article on the Pacific Islands labour trade. Dr Scarr continued research for his biography of Sir John Thurston during the year.

Dr Shineberg completed work on her history of the Sandalwood trade in the South-west Pacific and the book, to be entitled They Came for Sandalwood, is to be published by Melbourne University Press in 1967. She has also began research on the life of Captain Andrew Cheyne, an early trader in the Pacific Islands, for the introduction to an edition of his journals.

Dr Jack-Hinton completed his book on the discovery and exploration of the Solomon Islands, which is being published by the Clarendon Press.

Other Activities

Professor Davidson was on study leave from May until November working mainly in England, where he spoke to a seminar at the Institute of Commonwealth Studies in London, but he also undertook visits to a number of countries in Europe. On his outward journey he made short stop-over visits in French Polynesia and Hawaii and on the return journey in the Bahamas to look at the political situation in a West Indian island territory.

The first volume of the Department's international Journal of Pacific History was published by the Oxford University Press during November it appears to have met with a favourable reception from Pacific scholars in general, and the list of subscribers had already, by the end of the year, exceeded expectations. The Journal's 250 pages contained material by 22 authors, including 16 original articles and special sections on Current Developments, Manuscripts and Publications. With Professor Davidson and Mr Maude as co-editors, Mrs Jennifer Terrell as Assistant Editor, and an Editorial Board consisting of members of the Pacific Islands section of the Departmental staff, the Journal is being assisted by an international panel of Correspondents. While the organization and running of a serial of this character is a considerable tax on the personnel and resources of the Department, it is considered an essential consequence of being the sole organization engaged in full-time Pacific Islands historical research in the world and therefore inevitably the reference centre for those working on a wide variety of regional studies. Mrs Terrell was employed throughout the year on editorial and financial work connected with the Journal, and Mr Maude for part of it on the preparation of the first volume and in correspondence with prospective writers for succeeding issues.

Dr West was elected a Member of the Australian Humanities Research Council and a Fellow of the Royal Historical Society, London, during the year. He led a discussion upon post-graduate training at the annual general meeting of the Humanities Research Council, and addressed the Chief of Army General Staff's Exercise. Dr West became a member of the Editorial Board of the Encyclopaedia of Papua-New Guinea which is to be published by Melbourne University Press. He lectured in the Mediaeval Studies II course in the School of General Studies, Australian National University, during the year.

Two members of the Department were appointed review editors of scholarly journals: Dr West of <u>The Australian Journal of Politics and History</u> and Dr Scarr of <u>The Journal of Pacific History</u>.

The Pacific History Series of books and monographs is, like The Journal of Pacific History, a consequence of the Department's central position in its field, since it aims to provide some of the essential tools for regional historians, and in particular bibliographies, manuscript catalogues and important but hitherto unpublished source material. Owing to other commitments work on the Series had to be severely restricted until the latter part of the year, when it was possible to assign Mrs Susan De Marco, a Research Assistant, to complete the preparation of P.A. Snow's Bibliography of Fiji, Tonga and Rotuma. She commenced correcting the final typescript during December, with a view to reproduction by offset process

during 1967. A World Catalogue of University Dissertations relating to the Pacific Islands was being compiled by Mrs Diane Dickson, a professional librarian, and will be published later in the Series.

Specialist additions and amendments required to a second volume, The Works of Ta'unga, were as a result of discussions with its editor, Dr R.G. Crocombe, taken in hand by Dr Shineberg and Dr Gunson, which should enable publication during the coming year. The introduction and text of a third volume, A Voyage in a Queensland Labour Vessel to the South Sea Islands, by W.E. Giles, which is being edited by Dr Scarr, was almost completed by the end of the year; while a fourth, An Account of Trading Voyages in the Western Pacific, 1841-1844, by A. Cheyne, was in process of preparation by Dr Shineberg. Work on three other volumes had been commenced by editors not on the Department's staff.

Dr van der Veur left the Department in April to undertake field work in South-mast Asia and Europe before travelling to the United States to take up his new appointment.

Dr Sadka left Canberra on study leave in April, spending most of the time in London, visiting libraries and attending seminars at the School of Oriental and African Studies at the University of London. She also began work on the life of a nineteenth century colonial administrator, Sir Hugh Low. In October, Dr Sadka left for Malaya on field work but the trip was unfortunately cut short by illness which forced her to abandon the most important part of the tour, a projected visit to the archives in Sabah and Sarawak.

In September, Dr Shineberg visited New Caledonia and made a survey of the archives of the Catholic Archbishopric at Noumea. A great deal of historical material was found there, including several journals of early French missionaries to New Caledonia.

Dr Jack-Hinton returned to Camberra in March from a period of field-work in Europe and Asia, which was partly financed by a grant from the Gulbenkian Foundation. He was engaged in research into the history of Portuguese expansion in South-east Asia.

Microfilms of theses relating to the Pacific area and copies of other important documents were added to the Departmental records collection during the year.

The Department-continued to be used by scholars seeking advice on documentation and related problems, an increasing volume of letters being received not only from historians but also from educationists and research workers in a number of other fields, writing from Europe, America, Australia, New Zealand and several of the Pacific Islands territories. These were for the most part dealt with by Mr Maude, who has for many years been particularly interested in Pacific documentation and was able to draw on the specialized knowledge possessed by other members of the staff.

Publications

PROFESSOR J.W. DAVIDSON.

'Problems of Pacific History', The Journal of Pacific History, I, 1966, 5-21.

'Constitutional changes in Fiji', The Journal of Pacific History, I, 1966, 165-68.

Articles on 'Busby', 'D. Cooper' and 'Peter Dillon', Australian Dictionary of Biography (M.U.P., 1966), I.

FRANCE, PETER

'The Kaunitoni migration: notes on the genesis of a Fijian tradition', The Journal of Pacific History, I, 1966, 107-13.

GUNSON, W.N.

'Missionary Interest in British Expansion in the South Pacific in the Nineteenth Century', The Journal of Religious History, III, iv, 296-313, 1965.

'Bushranger' and 'Croppy': A Footnote to 'Convict Jargon and Euphemism', Australian Literary Studies, vol. II, no. 3 (1966), 214-216.

'Missionary Collections', The Journal of Pacific History, From the Archives: discoveries and accessions, I, 1966, 187-90.

'Journal of a Visit to Raivavae in October 1819 by Pomare II, king of Tahiti', <u>The Journal of</u> <u>Pacific History</u>, unpub. MS: II, I, 1966, 199-203.

'On the incidence of alcholism and intemperance in early Pacific missions', <u>The Journal of Pacific History</u>, I, 1966, 43-62.

Articles on 'Anderson, Samuel', 'Biraban (McGill)', 'Cover, James Fleet...and Henry, William', 'Crook, William Pascoe', 'Dunlop, Eliza Hamilton', 'Eipper, Christopher', 'Elder, James', 'Eyre, John, missionary', 'Gyles, John', 'Harris, John, missionary', 'Hassall, Rowland', 'Hassall, Thomas', Australian Dictionary of Biography (M.U.P., 1966), vol. I.

HEALY, A.M.*

'Administration in the British Solomon Islands (1893-1960), <u>Journal of Administration Overseas</u>, vol. V, 3, 1966, 194-204.

JACK-HINTON, COLIN

'Hor'd here ick Majesty's', The Journal of Pacific History, Review article of Wallis' Carteret's Voyage Round the World 1766-1769, I, 1966, 232-9.

'History of Malaysia', The World Book Encyclopaedia (Chicago, 1966).

'European Discovery and Travel in the South Seas', Australian Journal of Politics and History, 1966, vol. XII, no. 3, 459-62.

MAUDE, H.E. and IDA LEESON

'The coconut trade of the Gilbert Islands.' Journal of the Polynesian Society, vol. 74, no. 4, 1965, 396-437.

and EDWIN DORAN, Jr.,

'The precedence of Tarawa Atoll.' Annals of the Association of American Geographers, vol. 56, no. 2, 1966, 269-89.

POLANSKY, E.A.

'The Rabaul Open and West Gazelle Special Electorates', The Papua-New Guinea Elections 1964 (A.N.U., 1965), 242-63.

ROFF, W.R.*

Roff, William R. (ed. and introd.), Stories by

^{*} Based on work done while a member of the Department.

Sir Hugh Clifford (O.U.P., Kuala Lumpur, 1966), xviii + 225.

Roff, William R. (ed. and introd.), Stories and Sketches by Sir Frank Swettenham (0.U.P., Kuala Lumpur, 1966), xviii + 216.

'Ranulph Dacre', Australian Dictionary of Biography (M.U.P., 1966), I.

'Captain Edward Woodin and the Sandalwood Trade of the South-West Pacific', Papers and Proceedings of the Tasmanian Historical Research Association, 1966.

'The sandalwood trade in Melanesian economics, 1841-65', The Journal of Pacific History, I, 1966, 129-46.

Search for New Guinea's Boundaries; From Torres Strait to the Pacific (A.N.U. Press, 1966), 176.

Documents and Correspondence on New Guinea's Boundaries (A.N.U. Press, 1966), 212.

'Political Advancement in Papua-New Guinea 1964-65', The Journal of Pacific History, I, 1966, 178-82.

'Occupational Prestige among Secondary School Students in West New Guinea (West Irian) - a brief report', The Australian and New Zealand Journal of Sociology, II, no. 2, 1966, 107-10.

The Papua-New Guinea Elections 1964 (D.G. Bettison, C.A. Hughes, and Paul W. van der Veur, Eds.) (A.N.U., 1965), 545.

Veur, Eds.) (A.N.U., 1965), 545.
'Introduction' and 'Conclusions' (Eds.),
1-7, 505-17;

'The Elections: an Overview' (with Colin A. Hughes), 388-429;

'The Lae Open Electorate', 212-41;
'The First Two Meetings of the House of Assembly', 445-504.

West Irian's Refugees', New Guinea, vol. I, no. 4, 1965, 13-19.

'The Political Future of Papua=New Guinea', Australian Outlook, vol. 20, no. 2, 1966, 200-203.

'The First "National" Election in Papua-New Guinea in Retrospect', Australian Quarterly, vol. XXXVIII, no. 3, 1966, 57-66

The Justiciarship in England 1066-1232 (Cambridge Studies in Medieval Life and Thought. New Series vol. XII, general editor M.D. Knowles, Litt.D., F.B.A.), Cambridge University Press, 1966, xii + 306.

SHINEBERG, DOROTHY

VAN DER VEUR, P.W.

'The Study of Colonial History', Social Change: The Colonial Situation, (Ed. I.M. Wallerstein), John Wiley and Sons, New York 1966, 643-657.

'The Historical Background', New Guinea on the Threshold (Ed. E.K. Fisk), A.N.U. Press, 1966, 3-19.

'Sir Lala Sukuna and the Establishment of the Fijian Administration; Part I', Journal of Local Administration Overseas, V, no. 4, 258-67, 1966.

'Oral Evidence in History', History and Theory, V, no. 3, 348-52, 1966.

AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY - SEMINARS

I should like to offer two personal comments:

- 1. When work-in-progress seminars are arranged it is hoped that they will serve two purposes:
 - (a) Give members of the Department some knowledge of the problems on which others are working; and
 - (b) Give the reader of the paper the benefit of the comments and criticisms of his or her colleagues.

Obviously there are occasions on which particular members of the Department cannot conveniently be present; but I do not regard attendance as being entirely a matter of personal choice.

2. It follows from my first point that attendance should normally be for the period of discussion as well as the reading of the paper. If a member of the Department knows he will have to leave early, I think he should, if possible, mention this to the Chairman or the paper-reader at the beginning of the seminar.

I make no distinction in regard to either of these points between members of the academic staff and research students.

J.W. Davidson 22 November 1968

DISTRIBUTION:

Staff and students - Department of Pacific History

THE AUSTRALIAM MATIONAL UNIVERSITA

BOARD OF THE INSTITUTE OF DVARCED STUDIES

Curriculum Vitae and publications. Dr. Jalter N. Gunson

Full Name

GUNSON, Walter Niel

Date & Place of birth.

12 th October 1930, Leongatha, Victoria.

Marital Status:

Single.

Academic Record.

1954

B.A. (Hons.) University of Melbourne.

1955

M.A. (Hons. 1) University of Melbourne.

1960

Ph. D. Australian National University

Present Appointment.

1967-

Senior Research Fellow, Department of Pacific History, A. N. U.

Previous Appointments.

1960-62

Lecturer, Department of History, University Of Jueensland.

1962-67

Research Fellow, Department of Pacific History, N. N. U.

Fublications.

1960-61

'The Nundah Missionaries', <u>Journal of the</u>
Royal Historical Society of usensland,
VI, iii, 511-538, 1960-61.

1962

'An Account of the Mamaia or Visionary Heresy of Tahiti, 1826-1841', Journal of the Folynesian Society, LXXI, ii, 209-43, 1962:

1963

'Australian Antarctic Teritory', Australia in Norld Affairs 1956-1960(ed. G. Greenwood and N. Harper), 384-418, Australian Institute of International Affairs, Cheshire, Melbourne, 1963.

1963

'Histoire de la Mamaia ou Heresie Visionnaire de Tahiti '826-1841', <u>Bulletin de la Societe des Etudes Oceaniennes</u>, XII,vi,vii, 235-94, 1963. (French translation of 2)

1963

'A note on the difficulties of ethnohistorical writing, with special reference to Tahiti', <u>Journal of the Polynesian Society</u>, LXXII, iv, 415-19, 1963.

1964

'Great Nomen and friendship contract rites in pre-Christian Tahiti', Journal of the Polynesian Society, LXXIII, i, 53-69, 1964.

CONFIDENTIAL 656	
1965	
1965	
1966	
1966	
1966	

1966

1966

1967

1968

1968

'Co-operation Without Paradox. A reply to Dr. Strauss', <u>Historical Studies</u>, Australia and New Zealand, II, no.44, 513-34, 1965

'Missionary Interest in British Expansion in the South Pacific in the Nineteenth Century', The Journal of Religious History, III, iv, 296-313, 1965.

'Bushranger' and 'Croppy': A Footnote to 'Convict Jargon and Euphemism', Australian Literary Studies, II, no. 3, 214-16, 1966.

'Missionary Collections', The Journal of Facific History, From the Archives: discoveries and accessions, I, 187-90, 1966.

'Journal of a Visit to Raivavae in October 1819 by Pomare II, king of Tahiti', The Journal of Pacific History, unpub. MS: II, I, 199-203, 1966...

'On the incidence of alcholism and intemperance in early Pacific missions', The Journal of Pacific History, I, 43-62, 1966.

Articles on 'Anderson, Samuel', 'Biraban (McGill)', 'Cover, James Fleet...and Henry, William', 'Crook, William Pascoe', 'Dunlop, Eliza Hamilton', 'Eipper, Christopher', 'Elder, James', 'Eyre, John, missionary', 'Gyles, John', 'Harris, John, missionary', 'Hassall, Rowland', 'Hassall, Thomas, Australian Dict onary of Biography, I, M. U. P.

Articles on 'Middleton, George Augustus', 'Oakes, Francis', 'Schmidt, Karl Wilhelm Edward', 'Shelley, "illiam', 'Threlkeld, Lancelot Edward', 'Williams, John, missionary, Australian Dictionary of Biography, II, M. C. P. 1967.

The Good Country, Cranbourne Shire (F. ... Cheshire, Melbourne) xviii, 308 pp., 1968.

Accepted for publication (Galleys or Completed

'Melanesian Unity - The Church Example', The Journal of Pacific History, III, 1968.

'Early Approaches to Polynesian Ethnohistory. J. M. Orsmond, Henry Adams, and Abraham Fornander', chapter in Anthropology and Austronesia... by the Colleagues of Edward S.C. Handy.

'The Theology of Imperialism and the Missionary History of the Cacific', (Review article)

Messengers of Grace. Evangelical Missionaries in the South Seas 1797-1860 (To over 600pp) M. U. P.

'Brown, George', Australian Dictionary of Biography, III, M. U. P.

Prepared for publication

Reminiscences and Australian Papers of the

Reverend Lancelot Edward Threlkeld, Missionary to the Aborigines of New South Wales
(TS, 1245 pp) (Correspondence section to
be reduced to half before publication
economically viable).

'The Dynasty of Abaiang: Its consolidation under missionary influence and decline in the period 1857-1880'.

'Polynesian Imperialism' (Paper read at AZAAb, Christchurch, 1968.)

Near Completion

Journal of a Voyage from Valparaiso to the
Society and the Adjacent Islands Perform'd
in the Schooner Discoverer. Samuel
Grimwood Master in the years 1827 and 1828
by Hugh Cuming (Edited for Pacific History
Series)

Orsmond Papers Volume I The Correspondence of King Pomare II of Tahiti.

Other work in progress includes

Select Documents in Pacific History (in conjunction with Dr Scarr, Angus & Robertson Ltd)

Professor Douglas Oliver, Harvard University, Peabody Museum, Cambridge. Mos. 02138

Professor Douglas Pike,
Department of History,
Research School of Social Sciences,
A. W. U.

Mr. H. E. Maude, The Research School of Pacific Studies, A. N. U.

Dr. C. Gorman, Divinity School, Yale University,

Professor Gordon Greenwood, University of ueensland.

Referees

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES

FACULTY BOARD OF THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

A meeting of the Faculty Board of the Research School of Pacific Studies was held in Seminar Room 3 on Monday 11 November 1968 at 2.00 p.m.

Professor Spate (in the Chair)

Professor Aradt Professor Barnes Dr Brookfield

Professor Davidson

Mr Golson

Dr de Rachewiltz

Mr Jukes Dr Laycock

Professor Miller
Dr Reeve Dr Reeve Dr Shand Dr Scarr Dr Voorhoeve
Dr Walker Professor Wang

Mr Hutchens and Mrs Mann were in attendance.

Minutes

1 H 7 H 19 333 1

The minutes of the meeting held on 14 October 1968 (4025/1968) having been circulated were taken as read and confirmed.

2. The Director's Report

The Director reported on the following:

- 2. House Committee
- 3. School Brochure

3. Student Matters

(a) Mr P.T. McCawley - Admission to the course for the Ph.D. degree

It was noted that the Director had recommended on behalf of the Faculty Board that Peter Thomas McCAWLEY B.Ec. (Hons I) (Qld) be admitted to the course for the Ph.D. degree in the Department of Economics RSPacS for 32 years (6 months for language study) from 4.3.1968. Subject to the approval of his admission Professor Arndt had been appointed supervisor; topic of research: 'Urban Electricity Supply Undertakings in Indonesia'.

It was noted that fieldwork would be necessary.

(b) Mr D.J. Walmsley - Admission to the course for the Ph.D. degree

It was noted that the Director had recommended on behalf of the Faculty Board that Dennis James WALMSLEY be admitted to the course for the Ph.D. degree in the Department of Human Geography for 3 years from 30.9.1968. Subject to the approval of his admission Professor Arndt had been appointed supervisor; topic of research: 'Some aspects of consumer behaviour in selected areas of Sydney'.

It was noted that fieldwork would be necessary.

, n to Jeg J

(c) Supervision arrangements - Department of Human Geography

It was resolved to recommend the following changes in the supervision of Ph.D. students.

Student	Present Supervisor	New Supervisor
J.K. Johnson	Dr Linge, Dr Rimmer	Dr Linge
R. Andrew	Dr Linge, Dr Rimmer	Dr Rimmer

It was noted that Mr Andrew will be on field work in Melbourne during most of the time Dr Rimmer will be on field work in Thailand, and Dr Rimmer will continue academic supervision from Bangkok, but Mr Andrew will refer to Dr Brookfield on any urgent problems that may arise.

(d) Mr N. Hillary - termination of course

It was noted that Mr N. Hillary, a Commonwealth of Nations scholar from New Zealand, had resigned his scholarship and course as of 25 October 1968. He was a student in International Relations. His withdrawal was on personal grounds.

(e) Mr J.I. Poulsen - Reconsideration of Ph.D. examination result

The Board of the Institute of Advanced Studies at its last meeting accepted the recommendation of the Degree Committee that the case of Mr Poulsen's Ph.D. examination result be reopened. The Board resolved to ask the Director in consultation with Mr Golson (Supervisor) and the Deputy Vice-Chancellor to recommend to the Committee a procedure for re-examination and the name of examiner or examiners to be appointed.

It was resolved to recommend that a fourth examiner of the thesis be appointed, namely Professor A. Spoehr, Department of Anthropology, U. of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania U.S.A.

(f) Mr J.M. Dunham - Extension of course

The Board of the Institute of Advanced Studies at its meeting on 28 June 1968 admitted Mr Dunham to the course for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in the Department of Asian Civilization for two years from 12 December 1967. A two year course was recommended as Mr Dunham had already completed one year as an M.A. student working in the same Department and on the same topic. Professor Basham was appointed as supervisor and the approved topic of research was 'Ideas of time and history in ancient India with special reference to the Epics and Puranas'. As it has become obvious that the original length of the course of two years is insufficient, the Faculty Board resolved to recommend that Mr Dunham's course be extended for one year from 12 December 1969 to allow the student a normal three-year course.

The Faculty Board noted that Mr Dunham's C.P.G. award is due to terminate on 6 March 1970 and that the SGS Postgraduate Scholarships Committee would be considering awarding Mr Dunham a short term scholarship to cover the remainder of his course, if the extension is approved.

(g) Mr Lim Teck Ghee - Supervision arrangements

Faculty Board resolved to accept Mr Ho's resignation as joint supervisor of Mr Lim Teck Ghee. Faculty Board noted that Mr Lim has still two supervisors - Mr Fisk and Professor Davidson.

(h) Mr D.B. Miller - Supervision arrangements

It was resolved to recommend that Dr Wijeyewardene replace Professor Barnes as joint supervisor of Mr D.B. Miller with Dr T. Epstein.

(i) Mr W. Shapiro - Examination arrangements

It was resolved to recommend the following examination arrangements for Warren Shapiro who will be submitting a thesis entitled: 'Miwuyt Marriage: Social structural aspects of the bestowal of females in Northeast Arnhem Land' (topic of research: Social organization in Arnhem Land' supervisor: Professor Barnes:

Examiners:

Professor R. Fox,

Rutgers U., New Brunswick, New Jersey 08903 USA

Professor M. Meggitt, Queens College, City U. of New York, Flushing N.Y. 11367 USA

Dr Jane Goodale, U. of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania USA

It is expected that the oral examination will be held in New York.

(j) Mrs J. Harris - Examination arrangements

It was resolved to recommend the following examination arrangements for Mrs Joy Harris who will be submitting a thesis entitled: 'A Descriptive and Comparative Study of the Mayali Languages'; supervisors Professor Wurm and Dr Laycock:

Examiners: Professor Howard McKaughan,

U. of Hawaii

Dr R.E. Longacre, U. of Oklahoma

Dr Susan Kaldor,

U. of Western Australia

It was noted that it is expected that the oral examination will be held in Australia. Faculty resolved that if the Degree Committee feels there should be two examiners present at the oral, then Miss Margaret Cunningham, Department of English, U. of Queensland, could be asked to be a fourth examiner.

(k) Miss A. Tran - Examination arrangements

It was resolved to recommend the following examination arrangements for Miss Aurelie Tran who will be re-submitting a thesis entitled: 'South Vietnamese: Stress, Tones and Intonation', supervisor Professor Wurm:

Examiners: Dr A. Capell,

U. of Sydney

Mr G. Cochrane, U. of Queensland

Dr B. Jernudd, Monash U.

It was noted that it is expected that the oral examination will be held in Australia, and that all examiners will be available for an oral, if an oral is required.

vi wasamali

(1) Mr L.K. Wade - Examination arrangements

It was resolved to recommend the following examination arrangements for Mr L.K. Wade who will be submitting a thesis entitled 'The alpine and subalpine vegetation of Mt Wilhelm New Guinea', supervisor Dr McVean:

Examiners:

Professor V.J. Krajina,
Department of Biology and Botany,
University of British Columbia,
VANCOUVER B.C. CANADA

Dr J. Marr,
Institute for Arctic and Alpine Research,
University of Colorado,
BOULDER COL. U.S.A.

etateare est app. to a tel

Dr D.H. Ashton,
Botany School,
University of Melbourne,
PARKVILLE VIC.

It was noted that it is expected, but not certain, that Mr Wade will be working in North America at the time of his oral examination. The Faculty Board included Professor Krajina on the grounds of his academic suitability in spite of the fact that Mr Wade was formerly a student in his Department.

(m) Mr H.G. Quinlan - Examination arrangements

It was resolved to recommend the following arrangements for the re-examination of Mr Howard Ouinlan's thesis and the supplementary paper requested by the examiners on 'The Geography of Australian Internal Air Passenger Services' (supervisors Professor A.T.A. Learmonth and Dr G.J.R. Linge).

Examiners:

Professor P. Scott,
Department of Geography,
University of Tasmania,
HOBART.

Professor R.O. Buchanan,
London School of Economics

Dr. H.W. Poutton

Dr H.W. Poutton,
Executive Director,
Ansett Transport Industries Ltd.,
Box 362F, P.O.,
MELBOURNE

It was noted that these were the examiners of the original thesis, but that the Board of the Institute of Advanced Studies had decided it would be necessary for a major revision to be made to the original thesis by 2 December 1968.

4. Scholarship Matters

A schedule of recommendations for the award of scholarships (4459/1968) is attached.

For consideration.

5. Visiting Research Fellow - Department of Biogeography & Geomorphology

It was resolved to recommend that Mr J.A. Peterson, B.A. (Tas.) M.Sc. (McGill), Lecturer in the Department of Geography at Monash University, be appointed to a Visiting Research Fellowship for 12 weeks from mid-June to mid-August 1969 with a single grant to be determined by the Vice-Chancellor in consultation with the Director. It was noted that Mr Peterson would spend most of the time working from the Mt Wilhelm Field Station on the cirque glaciation of the mountain, a topic of great interest to the Department at the present time. .../5

-5- 4454/1968 21.11.68

6. Visiting Fellow - International Relations

It was resolved to recommend that Dr I.A.A.G. Agung be offered a Visiting Fellowship in the Department of International Relations for 6 months from April to September 1969 with a single grant to be determined by the Vice-Chancellor in consultation with the Director.

7. Visiting Fellow - International Relations

It was resolved to recommend that Professor Richard Falk be offered a Visiting Fellowship in the Department of International Relations for three months from May 1969 with a single grant to be determined by the Vice-Chancellor in consultation with the Director.

8. Appointment in the Department of Biogeography and Geomorphology

It was resolved to recommend that Lindsay Edward Milton (curriculum vitae 4251/1968) be appointed Research Fellow in the Department of Biogeography and Geomorphology (conditional upon his having been approved for the award of Ph.D. degree of Melbourne University before the date of taking up the post) from a date and at a salary to be determined by the Vice-Chancellor in consultation with the Director.

It was further resolved to recommend that should this condition not be fulfilled by September 1, 1969, the offer should lapse, the post re-advertised and Mr Milton invited to submit another application.

9. Appointment in the Department of Pacific History

It was resolved to recommend that Dr W.N. Gunson (curriculum vitae 4264/1968) be appointed Fellow in the Department of Pacific History from a date and at a salary to be determined by the Vice-Chancellor in consultation with the Director.

10. Visiting Fellow - Department of Anthropology and Sociology

It was resolved to recommend that Professor Murray Groves be offered a Visiting Fellowship in the Department of Anthropology and Sociology for 12 months from mid-May 1969 with a single grant to be determined by the Vice-Chancellor in consultation with the Director.

11. Proposed Appointment in the Department of Pacific History

Professor Davidson made a proposal for an appointment in the Department of Pacific History. The Faculty Board <u>resolved</u> to refer this proposal to the Promotions Committee, and to empower the Director to make an appropriate recommendation to the Board of the Institute of Advanced Studies at its November meeting.

12. Mr Modjeska

It was resolved to appoint Mr C.N. Modjeska, Senior Tutor in Anthropology and Sociology at the U. of Papua & New Guinea, as an Honorary Temporary Research Assistant in the Department of Anthropology and Sociology for approximately three months, from December 1968 to February 1969.

13. Ph.D. Examination Procedures

The Director undertook to consult again with Professors Borrie and Parker on the outstanding points of difference between the two Schools, and to make a report to the next meeting of the Faculty Board, at which time an agreed document will be tabled.

tart - . . tar

21.11.68

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES - RECOMMENDATIONS CONCERNING SCHOLARSHIPS - FACULTY BOARD 11 NOVEMBER 1968

CATEGORY	DEPARTMENT	NAME	ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS	REFEREES
A	Biogeography & Geomorphology		B.Sc. (Hons I) A.N.U.	Prof.D.A. Brown, A.N.U.
		21 Single	- 11 - C - 12 William C Transfer 1	Dr K.S.W. Campbell, A.N.U.
		U.K./A.C.T.		Dr P.R. Evans, U. of N.S.W.
			sition in the Snowy Mountains of N.	C II and ita
	implications in the in			.s.w. and its
6 46 6	. , zmpzzedozono zn ono zi	ecorproduction of vegocacion	and crimacity intotory	1 - 1 2 1
В	Human Geography	FAGAN, Robert Harold	Compl. B.A. (Hons) A.N.U.	Prof. A.T.A. Learmonth, A.N.U.
bject to at		21 Single		Mr W.P. Packard, A.N.U.
ast Hons IIi		U.K./A.C.T.	to any consistency and any constant and	Mr D Tout A M II
	Field: Industrial geography;		ian tonic likely	m 1. Laut, A.N.O.
1457	industrial geography,	Hozeli wede haderaraa or ha	zan copic likely	
В	International Relations	BALL, Desmond John	Compl. B.A. (Hons) A.N.U.	Prof. L.F. Crisp, A.N.U.
		21 Single		Prof. B.D. Beddie, A.N.U.
ibject to at	Tolorium	Australia	and the same of th	Vice-Chancellor, A.N.U.
east Hons IIi				vice didirection, in. i. o.
east nons iii	Field. Strategic and defence	studies with special refe	rence to either (a) Australian defe	
east nons III	Field: Strategic and defence	studies, with special refe	rence to either (a) Australian defe	
B				ence or (b) Strategic theory
В	Anthropology & Sociology	ALLEN, Harry Roger	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney	Prof.W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney
B ubject to at least	Anthropology & Sociology	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney	Prof.W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney R.V.S. Wright,
B ibject to at least	Anthropology & Sociology (Prehistory)	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single N.S.W.	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney	Prof.W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney
B bject to at least	Anthropology & Sociology	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single N.S.W.	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney	Prof.W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney R.V.S. Wright, R.M. Jones,
B bject to at least ns IIi	Anthropology & Sociology (Prehistory) Field: Australian prehistory	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single N.S.W Aboriginal occupation of	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney the Darling River system	Prof.W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney R.V.S. Wright, R.M. Jones,
B bject to at least	Anthropology & Sociology (Prehistory)	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single N.S.W Aboriginal occupation of STEPHEN, Michele Joy	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney the Darling River system B.A. (Hons III) Melbourne	Prof. K.S. Inglis, A.N.U.
B bject to at least ns IIi	Anthropology & Sociology (Prehistory) Field: Australian prehistory	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single N.S.W Aboriginal occupation of STEPHEN, Michele Joy 25 Married	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney the Darling River system	Prof. W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney R.V.S. Wright, R.M. Jones, Prof. K.S. Inglis, A.N.U. Dr H. Bluhme, A.N.U.
B bject to at least ns IIi	Anthropology & Sociology (Prehistory) Field: Australian prehistory Pacific History	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single N.S.W Aboriginal occupation of STEPHEN, Michele Joy 25 Married Australia/New Guinea	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney the Darling River system B.A. (Hons IIi) Melbourne Compl. M.A., P & N.G.	Prof.W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney R.V.S. Wright, R.M. Jones, Prof. K.S. Inglis, A.N.U. Dr H. Bluhme, A.N.U. Dr E. Waters, U. P. & N.G.
B bject to at least ns IIi	Anthropology & Sociology (Prehistory) Field: Australian prehistory Pacific History Field: South-east Asia, since	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single N.S.W Aboriginal occupation of STEPHEN, Michele Joy 25 Married Australia/New Guinea e late 19th century; probab	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney the Darling River system B.A. (Hons III) Melbourne Compl. M.A., P & N.G. ly a topic relating to role of Chri	Prof.W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney R.V.S. Wright, R.M. Jones, Prof. K.S. Inglis, A.N.U. Dr H. Bluhme, A.N.U. Dr E. Waters, U. P. & N.G.
B bject to at least ns IIi	Anthropology & Sociology (Prehistory) Field: Australian prehistory Pacific History	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single N.S.W Aboriginal occupation of STEPHEN, Michele Joy 25 Married Australia/New Guinea e late 19th century; probab	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney the Darling River system B.A. (Hons IIi) Melbourne Compl. M.A., P & N.G.	Prof.W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney R.V.S. Wright, R.M. Jones, Prof. K.S. Inglis, A.N.U. Dr H. Bluhme, A.N.U. Dr E. Waters, U. P. & N.G.
B ubject to at least ons IIi	Anthropology & Sociology (Prehistory) Field: Australian prehistory Pacific History Field: South-east Asia, since indigenous Christian	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single N.S.W Aboriginal occupation of STEPHEN, Michele Joy 25 Married Australia/New Guinea e late 19th century; probab communities	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney the Darling River system B.A. (Hons III) Melbourne Compl. M.A., P & N.G. ly a topic relating to role of Chri	Prof. W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney R.V.S. Wright, R.M. Jones, Prof. K.S. Inglis, A.N.U. Dr H. Bluhme, A.N.U. Dr E. Waters, U. P. & N.G. istian missionaries or
B abject to at least ons IIi	Anthropology & Sociology (Prehistory) Field: Australian prehistory Pacific History Field: South-east Asia, since indigenous Christian Economics	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single N.S.W Aboriginal occupation of STEPHEN, Michele Joy 25 Married Australia/New Guinea e late 19th century; probab communities MORA, Leonidas	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney the Darling River system B.A. (Hons IIi) Melbourne Compl. M.A., P & N.G. ly a topic relating to role of Chri Compl.M.Ec?	Prof. W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney R.V.S. Wright, R.M. Jones, Prof. K.S. Inglis, A.N.U. Dr H. Bluhme, A.N.U. Dr E. Waters, U. P. & N.G. istian missionaries or D.B. Garcia, Nat.U. of Colombian
B abject to at least ons IIi A	Anthropology & Sociology (Prehistory) Field: Australian prehistory Pacific History Field: South-east Asia, since indigenous Christian Economics Story	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single N.S.W Aboriginal occupation of STEPHEN, Michele Joy 25 Married Australia/New Guinea e late 19th century; probab communities MORA, Leonidas 27 Married + 1	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney the Darling River system B.A. (Hons III) Melbourne Compl. M.A., P & N.G. ly a topic relating to role of Chri	Prof. W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney R.V.S. Wright, R.M. Jones, Prof. K.S. Inglis, A.N.U. Dr H. Bluhme, A.N.U. Dr E. Waters, U. P. & N.G. istian missionaries or D.B. Garcia, Nat.U. of Colombian
B sbject to at least ons IIi A Sbject to satisfac mpletion of degre	Anthropology & Sociology (Prehistory) Field: Australian prehistory Pacific History Field: South-east Asia, since indigenous Christian Economics tory e (M.Ec?)	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single N.S.W. - Aboriginal occupation of STEPHEN, Michele Joy 25 Married Australia/New Guinea e late 19th century; probab communities MORA, Leonidas 27 Married + 1 Colombia	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney the Darling River system B.A. (Hons IIi) Melbourne Compl. M.A., P & N.G. ly a topic relating to role of Chri Compl.M.Ec? Nat.U. Bogota Colombia 1968	Prof. W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney R.V.S. Wright, R.M. Jones, Prof. K.S. Inglis, A.N.U. Dr H. Bluhme, A.N.U. Dr E. Waters, U. P. & N.G. istian missionaries or D.B. Garcia, Nat.U. of Colombiant Colomb
B ubject to at least ons IIi	Anthropology & Sociology (Prehistory) Field: Australian prehistory Pacific History Field: South-east Asia, since indigenous Christian Economics tory e (M.Ec?)	ALLEN, Harry Roger 24 Single N.S.W. - Aboriginal occupation of STEPHEN, Michele Joy 25 Married Australia/New Guinea e late 19th century; probab communities MORA, Leonidas 27 Married + 1 Colombia	Compl. B.A.(Hons) Sydney the Darling River system B.A. (Hons IIi) Melbourne Compl. M.A., P & N.G. ly a topic relating to role of Chri Compl.M.Ec?	Prof. W.R. Geddes, U. of Sydney R.V.S. Wright, R.M. Jones, Prof. K.S. Inglis, A.N.U. Dr H. Bluhme, A.N.U. Dr E. Waters, U. P. & N.G. istian missionaries or D.B. Garcia, Nat.U. of Colombiant Colomb

CATEGORY	DEPARTMENT	NAME	ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS	REFEREES		
B	International Relations	COLMAN, Ronald Lesie	Compl. B.A. (Hons) A.N.U.	Prof. L.F. Crisp, A.N.U.		
Second Choice	13, 100.1	20 Single		Prof. B.D. Beddie, A.N.U.		
Subject to at least		Australia		Assoc. Prof. O.B. Van der Sprenkel,		
Hons IIi	Field: Modern Chinese poli	tics: Effect of cultural rev	olution on political	A.N.U.		
	institutions - army and militia in particular					
В	Linguistics	HOPE, Edward Reginald	Compl. B.A. Witwatersrand U.	Dr W.A. Smalley, Yale U.		
Subject to		34 Married + 3		Prof. L.W. Lanham, Witwatersrand U.		
completion of		South Africa		Mr A. Traill, Witwatersrand U.		
B.A. degree	Field: Linguistic research					
A	Anthropology & Sociology	VANDERWAL, Ronald Lewis	B.A. (Hons) Michigan State U.	Prof. I. Rouse, Yale U.		
Second Choice	(Prehistory)	30 Married + 2 U.S.A./West Indies	M.A. U. of Wisconsin - Milwauke	ee Prof. R.P. Bullen, Florida State Museum		
	Field: New Guinea: Ceramic		opment in island communities	C.B. Lewis, Director, Institute of Jamaica		
В	International Relations	ABELL, Robyn Janet	Compl. B.A. (Hons) Qld	Prof. G. Greenwood, U. of Qld.		
Third Choice	A STATE OF THE STA	21 Single		Mr C.L.M. Penders, U. of Qld.		
Subject to obtaining		Australia	The state of the s	Mr C. Grimshaw, U. of Qld.		
First Class Honours a		771	4			
agreement on suitable						
topic	Field: Evolution of Australian foreign policy in 19th Century, particularly Australia's outlook on Pacific					
В	International Relations	MORRIS, John David	Compl. B.A. (Hons) Qld	Prof. G. Greenwood, U. of Qld		
Fourth Choice		28 Engaged	All the state of t	Dr J.A. Moses, U. of Qld		
Subject to obtaining		Australia		Mr C.L.M. Penders, U. of Qld		
First Class Honours		elations or some topic in Mal	ay area			

Because of the financial situation there is some doubt as to the exact number of scholarships available Candidates 1-4 are recommended for outright awards
Candidates 5-8 to be offered scholarships only if any of candidates 1-4 withdraws or rejects the offer Candidates 9-11 to be offered scholarships if finances permit

The application from Mr Ingleson was deferred until his M.A. thesis has been fully considered

Mr. H. Maude Dept. of Pacific History

tharry Thought you may be interested in seeing the guttome of attached. The

Australian National University
Canberra



With the compliments

of the

Business Manager

Research Schools of Social Sciences

and Pacific Studies

1 - AUG 1968

to seasoned more committee of

na blad . 131 f [Min. 2 d. heir Mit

INTERIMOUNCIL, held on 9. JUNE 1950

9 08H

16. EXPENSES OF TYPING RESEARCH MANUSCRIPTS :

The Registrar suggested that the Council should lay down a practice as to whether the University should meet the expenses of typing (or type itself) papers or books written for publication by members of the University staff.

It was resolved that the typing of manuscripts is a legitimate function of Departmental secretarial staff, and that where arrangements cannot be made for such typing to be done within the University the Vice-Chancellor should have authority to agree to the work being performed by contract at the University's expense.

Bos.
I hope this help.
This may help you to formed throng Mande that his
typing meds may be med at throught or forme!

To. Members of the Department of Pacific History

From: Secretary

2 August 1968

With the increasing volume of work within the Department it would be of benefit to both staff and typists if those with manuscripts to be typed would observe the following.

- Where there is anything to be typed from manuscript, please attach a list, in block capitals, of proper names and any unusual words (including mis-spellings occurring in quotations).
- Do not overwrite, particularly in the case of foreign words or proper names.
- 3. Make certain that parts to be inserted are clearly indicated or, alternatively, that a complete phrase or passage has been erased or inserted. Frequently there are alternative words left in or words omitted, which makes it difficult for the typist to decide what is wanted.
- Ensure that footnote numbers in the text agree with those at the foot of the page and, of course, that they are in sequence.
- Try to be consistent with spellings, book titles, etc.

If these steps could be followed - and I feel sure that they would involve very little extra work on the manuscript before it is handed to me - much time now wasted in making corrections, and in having to consult the writer, would be saved. It will be of mutual benefit I think you will agree.

and Lambert

/hu /hrande, (d long last) in my efforts
with the woodford Papers,
when I must kake to the
Afrewilei It would be
simpler for me in my
bresent battered brake to
use my typewrite at home
and I hope this will need
with those whis will need with your approval - that I work at home for a day or so. with my doctor in ty duly on Friday 1 gh July when I hope my lig will be unveiled. Thay I habe yet another days rich leave for the purpose: reenlerig en the note from me Hodghin which I recewed yesterday. Marney 9/7/68. all nettled

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

TO ALL MEMBERS OF THE DEPARTMENT

A new system for acquiring xerographic/reader/printer copying from the Menzies has been devised in an endeavour to provide Heads of Departments with an idea of what costs have been incurred by members of their Departments, and also to ensure the chargings made against each Department are correct.

The book containing the new forms to be used will be kept behind the Records Room door and would everyone please make sure they return the book to its home when they have obtained authorization for their work.

S. Hodson

Mrs S. Hodson

H.E. Maude, Pacific History

The Assistant Registrar, IAS

Acting Head of Department

23 May 1968

Professor Davidson, who has been away on Nauru and is about to leave for New Guinea, asked me to reply to your memorandum of the 18th April. The delay in doing so is due to the difficulty in obtaining any dates for the periods during which he was present in, or absent from, Canberra during the period when I acted as Head of the Department of Pacific History.

As to the dates between which I acted in fact as Head of the Department there is fortunately no doubt, since they are recorded as being from the 5th November, 1967 to the 7th February, 1968.

It would appear that during this period Professor Davidson was in Canberra for a few days on two occasions: during the middle of November (en route from Melbourne to New York) and the end of December (en route from Samoa to Nauru) respectively.

Whether Professor Davidson was physically present in Canberra or not during either of these periods does not, however, appear to effect the fact that I was actually in charge of the Department between the dates stated above. It is true that I spoke to him on some departmental matters on one occasion, but I could have done this just as well by letter or telegram and, having ascertained his wishes, their implementation was my responsibility.

When working in the Public Service I acted for various Heads of Departments on many occasions and the fact that the substantive holder of the appointment might visit his home and office on occasion during the period made no difference to my being in actual charge of the day to day functioning of the department.

I would aubmit, with all respect, that it should not in this case either. Professor Davidson has stated that I was in charge of the Department of Pacific History from the 5th November, 1967 to the 7th February, 1968. It is a matter of plain fact that I was and, the period being over 2 months, a Higher Duties Allowance for the period is claimed under University Regulations.

Perhaps I should explain that the point is to me purely one of principle. I incurred no additional expenditure through acting for Professor Davidson and I do not seek to make any money out of it. I do respectfully consider, however, that I am entitled to the Allowance specified by Regulations and would propose, if it be granted, to donate it to a benevolent cause connected with the work of the Research School of Pacific Studies, forwarding a receipt to that effect.

H.E. Maude

his hianae : So Jas as I have been able to ascertam the Bon' was away Joan Canherra on hannan affair at the following trues:-2 5-10 hovember 67 (Melhoume) 2 19/11 - 14/12 67 (Juello, hew Joak) 3 1/1-7/2/68 hann 4 19/4 -? hourn These dates are approximate onlyle may-in 2 aliene - have left on 18 how to catch a plane on 19 how. I hope they will be) liep. Quindos 13/5/08

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

MEMORANDUM

FROM Assistant Registrar, IAS	REFERENCE Acting Head - Mr Maude
Professor Davidson	DATE18 April 1968

Mr Maude was formally appointed Acting Head of the Department "for two short periods from 5 to 10 November and for two or three weeks from 29 November 1967". However I gather that he in fact carried the responsibilities for considerably longer than this, perhaps up to sometime late in January.

This would be of some importance to Maude because if he acted for two months or more he would be paid a higher duties allowance for the period.

Would you please let me know the dates during which Maude acted as Head of the Department.

R.J.C. HORAN

Hanny 1. A may be away the whole of Jan. or may get back on 19th for a week, shale let you know as soon as I am cleaver. 2. The Amuel Report will have to be done. I suggest Marnie might draft it high of fublications should be up to date-in was, I think, till Amvida left, and Ind, has been aftending to it lately. 3. Sound. Attinto I have reminded the Coment Davis. Contributors that I want their geripts in San. Any other publicus that need my help? 4. 9 shall leave with you a few pales How I should be glad if you would take to Judy: I didn't want to dear thou on he dash 5. You man get letter from two mounts ers of U. of Malaya -(a) W. Roll; (3) Wang G. Sed his cop of advet. 6. A lan Wand - examiners' reports

Department of Pacific History

Mr Horan

21 March 1968.

c.c. Mr Milford. Mr Maude. Dr West.

Mr Milford brought me yesterday a copy of plan 625/19 (revised) showing the new accommodation proposed for the Department of Pacific History. This plan, unfortunately, fails to meet the needs of the Department in a number of respects. One reason for this, I think, is that there has been no consultation with the Department by the architects, of the kind that took place when our present accommodation was being planned. Indeed, Dr West, who has been a member of the Users Committee (though absent from Canberra during the last few months) was under the impression that the Committee had finally decided to leave the Department in its present position and give it additional rooms on the lst floor of the extension. In other words, none of us had any knowledge of the present plan till yesterday.

The plan-has been considered by members of the academic staff of the Department. Our detailed comments are as follows:-

1. Student Rooms - four.

This figure seems to be based on the assumption that the Department will have seven students. At the moment (see Estimates for 1968/9), we have eleven, and within the next few months, the number will have risen to thirteen. By the time the extension is completed, the number will probably be about sixteen. On this basis we should presumably be given nine rooms for students.

2. Record Room.

- a) We suggested that a Record Room of the same size as the present room would suffice, provided we had a separate microfilm rewding room in addition. This may have been an over-modest estimate in view of the subsequent decision to establish the Pacific Islands Manuscripts Clearing Centre, and as the proposed room seems to be of a less concenient shape than the present room. It is clear that unless we have a microfilm reading room as well the position would be impossible.
- b) When our present accommodation was being planned we laid great stress on the need to have the Record Room connected by a glass door to an adjoining Research Assistant's room, in order that the Record Room could be adequately supervised. Such an arrangement is still essential.

3. Rooms for Research Officers and Research and Departmental Assistants.

By 1972 we shall have two Research Officers and four Research and

Departmental Assistants - an increase of one on our present
establishment. The two Research Officers will require a room each.

For various reasons, a minimum of three rooms is required for the
four Research and Departmental Assistants. We, therefore, need a
minimum of five rooms in all, for this group.

4. Secretary and Typists Rooms.

- a) the epproved establishment for 1972 includes a Secretary and three typists. We seem to be provided with only two rooms for this staff. At a pinch two junior typists could share one room; but such an arrangement would be unsatisfactory. It is not conducive to maximum work; and since one typist's room would have to house the Department's stores of stationery etc., it would lead to over-crowding. Therefore, we need four secretarial and typists rooms.
- b) Our intention is for one typist to be a relatively senior person who could, therefore, be placed anywhere in the Department. The other two will, however, be more junior and should, therefore, be placed relatively near the Secretary so that she can supervise their work.
- 5. Position of Professorial Fellows Rooms in relation to the Secretary.
 In our present accommodation, the two Professorial Fellows have rooms very close to that of the Secretary. Since either of them could be called upon to act as Head of the Department, this is a convenient arrangement which we should like to continue.

In summary the room requirements of the Department (based on the approved establishment for 1972 and my estimates in regard to students) are:-

Academic staff	13	rooms
Research Officers	2	11
Research and Departmental Assistants	3	99
Secretary and Typists	4	75
Students	9	4.6
Record and Microfilm reading rooms	2	11
	33	rooms

I realise that this estimate creates a considerable problem, since it involves the addition of nine rooms to those at present provided in the plan. On the other hand, it would be foolish to say we would cope with any less. Indeed, in view of our sponsorship of the Journal of Pacific History and the Pacific Islands Manuscripts Clearing Centre, it

seems not unlikely that we shall, before long, need one or two rooms more than those included in the above estimate. Our needs could most easily be met by transferring to us the rooms at present proposed for the Education Research Unit. I realise, however, that the facts set out in this memorandum will require some substantial re-thinking of room allocation in the building.

J.W. Davidson

- (1) Six months normal period of visit. For a bonger period it would be necessary to make out a special case.
- (2) Importance of maintaining a balance between Departments.
- (3) The Director should be informed re a potential Visiting Fellow from the time from which the visit is first mooted.
- (4) The School is booked up for 1968-69. No more visitors are possible this year.
- (5) For 1969-1970 a period of 6-9 months at the most should be the rule.

.

Department of Pacific History 11 January 1968

Dr Francis West, c/o The Institute of Commonwealth Studies, 27 Russell Square, LONDON, W.C. 1, Eggland

Dear Francis,

Jim is away so I opened your letter (since it was addressed to either). Its OK about your working on in England through February; he mentioned it when he was last here so I can say this with confidence.

It won't make a bit of difference to my acting either because he will be back from Nauru by the beginning of next month at the latest. I have been acting more or less continuously since the beginning of November as Jim has been on his travels again. However, as you know, from the middle of December to the end of January things are pretty dead, except for the Annual Report.

I hope to get Robert Langdon installed as Manager of the Pacific Islands Manuscripts Clearing Centre (now approved by the Board of Graduate Studies and the Commcil) by the middle of April and then take six months of my Sabbatical, not to go away and collect more material but to retire into oblivion and write.

Vol. II of the Journal is selling better than the first, and sales in England are picking up despite the devaluation. I transferred \$10,000 and, due to procrastination in London, it arrived a few days after - quite put me omy feed. Of Islands and Men has been at the printers for months now and there it seems to stay and no one worries. Heaven knows how long they will take with Murray; or are they giving it priority treatment?

I'm now working on the 1968 Journal for which we've 30 contributors, mostly unsolicited and a few quite good. We can only take seven but maybe can hold a few more over for Vol. IV. Jenny goes on Sabbatical with her husband in December and I shudder to think what will happen then.

It actually rained last week but not enough to replenish the reservoirs. We'we only allowed sprinklers from 7 to 9 each night but with 15 million gallons still going out and only 4 coming in all sprinklers are to be forbidden from next week. If I were you I'd bring a case of Vichy water back as whats left in the taps here progressively deteriorates.

I trust you are both fit and fine,

Yours,

feen.

UNIVERSITY OF LONDON INSTITUTE OF COMMONWEALTH STUDIES 27 RUSSELL SQUARE, LONDON, W.C.1



27 Deunber 1967

Dear Jim (or Harry)

It was pleasant to see you in londer. I hope all your Mauruan arrangements went of well.

As I mentioned, it would be very useline at he present stow of my work in the Museum, to stay here write latersh in Februar. I have begin work on a draft of a book while is putting togerur my Paulis work and mediaeval hustry ain the general theme of alm rule and the effects upon the apration of government. The reading and reference material to this are most conveniently available in the B. M. — some of the rot at all and obtainable in Prophalic. — Al want to collect it all in one gueps, so to speak, while I'm here. I gathered here you had no objection but I'm of all I'm here. I gathered here to ack as I lead of the mis after I'm sorry of I have showed how to ack as I lead of Dept. [as a little while when you are away. But I'll try to make it up to him work once one.

Play. Brane, B.A. (for Son Africa), Ph.D here - one book or me brute press on S. Africa, a ohe or propose or Inches. - Veryo. India press on S. E. Brie feld on Inches. - Veryo. branto to enove onto S. E. Brie field on Inches convention branto to enove of sony say he's food, here he's still deady there. Graham and shows say he's food, here he's still deady where he wanto to leave England. If he is a treated, I'll where he wanto to leave England. If he is a proposition let you know. He is, I should add, Inches a the stre appropriate

in Cankove; and vare.

We had a quier Chiman - landon, after a all fre Christian usive north. I have invitation to leader a Edubugh in January on the theme of the aben only book, and the social and represent a Trenchete may want something too. There lectures are a interruption har may we also are necessary to set the thing on paper. When we also are necessary to set the thing on paper. When we tharry's both out with O. U. P. We dote an yet to Trumany.

greating a good wither her Kata a me

ENCLOSURE; IF IT DOES IT WILL BE SURCHARGED **NSTITUTE OF COMMONWEALTH STUDIES** SHOULD NOT CONTAIN 27 RUSSELL SQUARE ONDON, W.C. **ENGLAND**



THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

Box 4, P.O., Canberra, A.C.T.

Telephone: 49-5111 Telegrams and Cables: "Natuniv" Canberra

2600

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE:

1558

9 November 1967

Mr H.E. Maude, Pacific History, Research School of Pacific Studies

Dear Mr Maude,

The Vice-Chancellor has appointed you Acting Head of the Department of Pacific History for two short periods from 5 to 10 November and for two or three weeks from 29 November 1967, during the absence of Professor Davidson.

As Acting Head you would be a member of the Board of the Institute, but so far as we know at present, there will not be a meeting of the Board during the time of your appointment.

As the appointment is for less than two months, no higher duties allowance will be payable.

Yours sincerely,

(D.K.R. HODGKIN)

Registrar

Institute of Advanced Studies

AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

DEPT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

Work-in-Progress Seminars

Hugh Laracy's paper on the Catholic Mission in the Solomons 1898-1920, originally announced for Friday 24 November, has been postponed to Monday 27 November. There will be no seminar on Friday 24 November.

The title of Miss Melville's paper has been changed.

The complete programme of Work-in-Progress Seminars, which will be held during the remaining weeks of the third term, in <u>Seminar Room 2</u> on <u>Mondays</u> and <u>Fridays</u> at <u>11a.m.</u>, is as follows:

FRIDAY,	17	NOVEMBER	Australia'	c	Interest	-	+40	Marr	Hobert don	
,	'	TIO I DELEDERE	Australia	S	incerest	חד	the	NAT	Hebrides	

1870-1890. Roger Thompson.

MONDAY, 20 NOVEMBER The origins and Growth of the First Pacific

Ports.

Caroline Melville.

MONDAY, 27 NOVEMBER 'Conversion' - Melanesian Style: the Catholic

mission in the Solomons 1898-1920.

Hugh Laracy.

FRIDAY, 1 DECEMBER Trade in the Straits of Malacca in the 18th

century. Diane Lewis.

MONDAY, 4 DECEMBER 'South Sea Islanders' in Queensland 1906-1967

Peter Corris.

FRIDAY, 8 DECEMBER The Ending of Brunei Rule in Sabah, 1878-1902.

Ian Black.

MONDAY, 11 DECEMBER Charisma and Self-Government in the Cook

Islands.
David Stone.

FRIDAY, 15 DECEMBER Politics Unlimited: New Guinea in Black and

White.

James Anthony.

J.W. Davidson

DIST: All staff & students R.S.S.S. & R.S.P.S., Dept of History, S.G.S., Mr Horsburgh.

AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

Work-in-Progress Seminars

A series of Seminars of Work in Progress will be held in the last five weeks of the third term, in Seminar Room 2 on Mondays and Fridays at 11.a.m.

The first three of these seminars are as follows:

Australia's Interest in the New Hebrides 1870-1890. FRIDAY, 17 NOVEMBER:

Roger Thompson

MONDAY, 20 NOVEMBER: European Beach Communities in Polymesia in the

Early 19th Century.

Caroline Melville

FRIDAY, 24 NOVEMBER: 'Conversion' - Melanesian Style: the Catholic

Mission in the Solomons 1898-1920.

Hugh Laracy.

A further announcement will give details of subsequent topics and speakers.

J.W. DAVIDSON

DIST: All Staff & students. R.S.S.S. & R.S.P.S., Dept of History, S.G.S.,

Mr Horsburgh.

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

MEMORANDUM

FROM Department of Pacific History.	REFERENCE
ToMr_Maude	DATE16_October 1967.

SEMINARS

It seems to me that a number of our pupils could usefully present some aspects of their work to a departmental seminar this term. Do you agree?

Six who seem to me to fall into this category are:-

J.M. Anthony

P.R. Corris

H.M. Laracy

Diane Lewis

Caroline Melville

R. Thompson

Unless any of them have material ready, I would suggest that we concentrate seminars into the last four or five weeks of term.

Could I have your comments as soon as possible.

Stelen to 5 cm.

Jan.

23.10.67.

J.W. Davidson.

H.E. Maude, Pacific History,

Professor J.W. Davidson.

3rd May, 1964.

Departmental Extension Work

During the past few years interest in Pacific history, on the part of historians, workers in other disciplines (notably anthropology) and the indigenous peoples of the area, has increased out of all recognition.

It seems unlikely that this development would have taken place (or at least have gone very far) had it not been for the establishment of an institutional centre for such studies in the Department of Pacific History.

Unlike other departments in the Research School of Pacific Studies this is not a department able to collaborate with a number of other institutions engaged in similar studies in other locations, but the only institution in the world engaged in the study of Pacific history.

It is submitted that as such the Department cannot readily escape the fact that it is more than an organization concerned with the furthering of scholarly research by its staff members and scholars, in collaboration with similar departments in other Universities and research institutions, but the focal centre for furthering scholarly research into Pacific history in all parts of the world.

From a rough survey made recently there are not less than 50 persons engaged whole or part-time in studies connected with Pacific history in various parts of the world, from Russia and Finland to Australia and New Zealand; and of these at least 35 are in touch with this department at one time or another, usually for one of the following reasons:-

- (a) to find out what is going on in their subjects:
- (b) to enquire about employment possibilities;
- (c) for help in their research;
- (d) for assistence in publication outlets; or
- (e) to enquire about documentary sources.

To these should be added the growing number of enquiries from workers in other disciplines, as these begin to recognize in the Pacific area a unique social laboratory, and increasingly require reliable historical bases to supplement their field investigations. I need only mention the changes now taking place in anthropology, with the new emphasis on time-depth and dynamic

studies, which essentially require a detailed historical background. As it gets known that this Department is the main centre of expertise in the location, collection and recording of documentation on the Pacific area, enquiries are likely to increase both by correspondence and personal visit. In this connexion I should mention that we have had six visitors from Universities in the United States and two from Europe during recent months, all seeking documentary information unprocurable elsewhere, and others are scheduled to come.

My submission is that there has been amply proved to be an increasing need for the kind of extra-mural assistence (or extension work) that the Department alone can give, and that to provide it can aid the development of Pacific studies in general, and Pacific history in particular, as much as the personal research of individual staff members, and incidentally serve to enhance the international prestige of the Research School.

If the above contentions are regarded as valid it remains to consider the implications in terms of the next triennium. The extension services which experience shows we are asked to, and can, provide have already been mentioned; apart from those which can be provided by correspondence they would appear to require the following departmental facilities:-

- (a) adequate publication outlets;
- (b) a forum or clearing-house for news, views and discussion on matters of mutual interest;
- (c) employment possibilities for the qualified;
- (d) temporary fellowships or research grants for the gifted but formally unqualified; and
- (e) systematic arrangements to ensure the location and recording of information on documentary sources.

Adequate departmental facilities to meet (a) and (b) can be provided through the twin media of The Journal of Pacific History and the Pacific History series, the requirements for which have been detailed in a previous memorandum. (c) is already catered for by the existing provisions for Research Fellows, though it is to be hoped that it will be possible to increase these in the ensuing triennium. I understand that you have already brought up the question of occasional assistence to specially selected scholars falling under (d) at a meeting of the Faculty Board; whether this requires any estimates provision under the Department is doubtful.

As regards (c) I would suggest that the compiling and maintenance of a card catalogue of documentary sources on the Pacific Islands should be resgreded as a departmental function. I have written separately concerning the proposal to publish a Guide to manuscript material on the Pacific Islands in the United Kingdom and New Zealand and suggest that the material in this might serve as a basis, supplemented by other data in the proposession of

members of the Department or readily obtainable; but that finance might be provided during the triennium for sending a member of the staff for say two periods of six months (or one of a year) to the United States to fill in what is now the main gap. Other countries are less important and can be completed as opportunity offers, or by arrangement with such organizations as the "Centre Documentaire pour l'Océanie".

Staff requirements for the above work are estimated at:-

- (a) One Research Assistant or Departmental Assistant (on the top of the salary scale), to manage the business side of the <u>Journal</u>, assist with the editorial and other work, assist with the work of preparing the Pacific History series, and act as compiler (under supervision) of the Manuscript Catalogue.
- (b) One Stenographer Typist to handle the very considerable typing involved, but to be available for other departmental typing when not so engaged.

Added to this would be the following Other Charges:-

- (c) Provision for subsidizing The Journal of Pacific History at £2,000 spread over five years (Promotional year = £600; 1st year = £450; 2nd year = £400; 3rd year = £300; 4th year = £250), as set out in the prospectus.
- (d) Provision for fares end expenses of one staff member for two visits to the U.S.A. of six months duration each.
- (e) Say one grant a year for six months to enable selected visitors (and in particular Pacific Islanders) to gain research experience and complete a minor project.

H.E. Maude.



THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

Box 4, P.O., Canberra, A.C.T. Telephone: 49 5111 Telegrams and cables: "Natuniv" Canberra
MISS PARKE: 49-2513 GP:CS

Reference no.: 7049B

3 April 1967

Miss C. Melville, Department of Pacific History, Research School of Pacific Studies.

Dear Miss Melville,

The Board of the Institute of Advanced Studies, at its meeting on 31 March 1967, approved your admission as a research student for the Ph.D. degree in the Department of Pacific History, under the supervision of Mr Maude. Your course of study will extend over three years from 1 March 1967. The Board approved your proposed topic of research "The growth of expatriate societies in Polynesia in the early nineteenth century". It was noted that field work would be necessary.

Your thesis is due for submission between 1 September 1969

28 February 1970.
To complete your enrolment as a student, it will be necessary for you to sign the roll of research students which is kept in Room of the Chancelry.

The regulations regarding courses and examinations will be found in the University Calendar which may be consulted in the Library, in your Department or in my offices.

Notes on admission to examination and on the preparation of thesis have already been handed to you. You are recommended, however, when you are beginning to write up your thesis, to check that there have been no changes since these notes were given to you.

While your supervisor will deal with all questions concerning your academic work, I and my colleagues will always be glad to answer any other questions relating to your enrolment.

Yours sincerely,

(D.K.R. HODGKIN)

Registrar

Institute of Advanced Studies

Copies to: Mr Maude -

Professor Stanner Professor Davidson Mr Helgeby Professor Davidson,

I fear that Mr Simmons is not really an ethnohistorian but an archaeologist. I had hoped at least to have been able to discuss his case with Golson (one of his referees) but unfortunately he is in New Guinea. Simmons' writing, however, shows all the meticulous attention to mimute detail characteristic of the good archaeological field-worker without the vision to analyse and interpret his and other workers' findings which one discovers in Golson, Mulvaney or Solheim.

Apart from archaeological field-work Simmons has made a study of Maori carving and other aspects of their material culture; again as would be expected of a competent museum technician and hardly in the Gilbert Archey or Skinner class, or even in that of V.F. Fisher. His third speciality - an analysis of the Maori sources of Sir George Grey's collection of traditions and songs - is painstaking but uninspiring: a good librarian could do it.

All this adds up to saying that Simmons exhibits no signs of making an ethnohistorian in our sense of the term; his training and work to date has not been conducive to preparing him for such a speciality and I doubt if he has the calibre or inclination to make the necessary change-over at this stage of his career. At the least, what I had hoped to discover in his work was some sign that he was able to speak and write Maori, which would be a great asset to any ethnohistorian working in Polynesia; but though he works exclusively on Maori material he appears never to have acquired a knowledge of the language.

29.4.67.

Your memorandum of the 26th April. Thanks for taking action about the keys - anyone who wants to work at the microfilm reader over the week-end will presumably have to borrow the key from Anvida on Friday and be responsible for seeing that the room is locked when they leave. A circulat will have to be sent out about this when the time comes or people will complain that they couldn't get in; one or two do work in the main Records Room on Saturdays and Sundays from time to time and Anvida's room is locked over the week-ends.

Re orders for the 'World List of Social Science Theses on the South Pacific' being prepared by Diane Dickson please keep a file containing all orders with a numbered list at the beginning for quick reference. Then write to each enquirer saying that their order will be filled on publication, which will probably be some time in 1968. And when the text of the List finally goes to the A.N.U. Press you can send the file containing the orders to them as well and they will supply direct on publication.

Normally the Finance Department will not pay for anything (including microfilms) unless their receipt has been certified by you. But in some case, e.g. the National Library of Congress, microfilms or other material will not be sent to us until they have received the cash. In such cases you have to fight it out with Mr Grimshaw (or rather through him), but in cases where there is any hurry - for example when one wants the item quickly or we are approaching the end of the financial year - I always pay myself by sending an immediate private remittance and recover from the University when the goods arrive (so please let me know should such an eventuality occur).

The agreements which you mention, as in the Bayard case, one usually returns direct to the University concerned (to the address, usually the Librarian) specified on the form) by airmail, as these agreements are nothing to do with the Finance people of the University. But if in this case you have returned it through Mr Grimshaw no matter.

flesh.

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

MEMORANDUM

FROM	 Boucher	REFERENCE	. 4	
то	 Maude.	DATE	n. April.	

I have ordered 2 keys for my room (166) and 2 keys for the Records Room (168). The joining door locks from my side only; I will give the spare keys to Anvida, so that anyone wishing to use the rooms after hours may do so.

Bonnie Press from A.N.U. Publications rang me to say that a copy of 'Holdings of Social Science theses on Microfilm' had been requested by James Bennett Pty. Ltd. of Collaroy, N.S.W. I imagine this is an advance order for the Published version being prepared by Diane. Should I start a file for w such orders, as there have been a few already, or will Publications be handling it entirely? Should I write to such people and explain that the published version will be available by the end of the year? I should not think they would have any use for the roneoed version.

We have already received the Bayard thesis from the University of Hawaii, and the agreement I passed on to you for signature arrived with the Invoice. I suppose I should return it with the Payment, through Mr. Grimshaw. Is it usual to pay for microfilms in advance, or should I not authorise payment until the goods are received?

Suid get.

Bridget,

These accounts are chargeable to 'Expendable Research Materials'.

The Department pays for research materials ordered by staff and students provided they obtain prior permission to order them, but in practice we do not worry about prior permission when the amount comes to less than say four dollars.

The Department retains the right to require the deposit of materials paid for from departmental funds, but in practice only exercises this right when the item costs a substantial sum and is likely to be of subsequent use to other scholars (including the staff). When the item ordered consists of only a few pages its accessioning merely clutters up the departmental records and wastes your time without achieving any commensurate advantage.

Miss Bernett did obtain prior permission before ordering the two reels from Singapore, and as it is a substantial purchase the Professor would probably wish her to deposit it with you when she has completed her work on it. The item ordered by Mr Corris would seem to be too small either to require prior permission or subsequent deposit.

You will find that in practice it is desirable to record in a book particulars of all substantial purchases of research materials made by staff or students so that Professor Davidson can decide periodically which items should be deposited. Otherwise people who leave the Department are apt to take all their acquisitions with them and deposit nothing.

I understand that Accounts like all accounts certified for payment by Professor Davidson, Dr West or myself, as I have done on

these. Normally the receiver should endorse receipt prior to handing the accounts to you for payment, as the Finance Department will not pay unless the goods have been certified as received.

17.4.67.

LIBRARY CIRCULAR

To all Academic Staff and Students for Higher Degrees

BORROWING PROCEDURES, ADVANCED STUDIES LIBRARY

A new type of stationery will be introduced shortly for the recording of loans from the Library with a view to ensuring a better overall service to all users of the Library.

The principal difference will be in the use of duplicate cards instead of perforated paper slips for entering the bibliographical details of the material being borrowed. To facilitate the recording of the borrower's name and address in a clear and legible manner, embossed cards for use in mechanical inprinters will be issued to all regular users of the Library.

With the introduction of the new stationery, the attention of teaching and research staff and students for higher degrees is drawn to the conditions governing the borrowing of books from the Library.

Books, other than those categories such as reference books, books on special reserve, periodicals and government serials to which special rules or restrictions apply, may be borrowed from any branch or section of the Library for the period specified at the time of borrowing and the loans may be renewed or extended as they expire provided the book has not been requested by another borrower. Books on loan for over a month are subject to immediate recall if required by another reader.

To renew a loan the borrower must produce the book to the Loans Assistant on or before the return due date so that the status of the loan can be examined. If the book is available for renewal, a new loan record is to be completed and the new expiry date stamped on the date due slip in the back of the book.

Because of their wide subject coverage and the fact that they tend to be in great demand, it has been suggested that the loan period of bound volumes of periodicals be limited to fourteen days. In the meantime it would be appreciated if every effort could be made to speed-up the return of such material.

The co-operation of all members of the University in the strict observance of the Library rules is sought as failure to do so deprives other users of their rights and privileges.

J. J. Graneek, Librarian

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY Research Schools of Social Sciences & Pacific Studies

1966-67 Program of International Development Fellowships East-West Center, Hawaii

Information has been received about the 1966-67 program of International Development Fellowships, sponsored by the East-West Center, of particular interest to those working in the fields of Agricultural Economics, Anthropology, Economics, Geography, History, International Relations, Linguistics, Political Science, Public Administration and Sociology.

Three types of fellowships are awarded -

Graduate Study Fellowships: For doctoral level study at appropriate universities.

Graduate Research Fellowships: For doctoral dissertation research requiring Asian-Pacific field work and the use of East-West center research facilities.

Post-Doctoral Fellowships:

For research, writing, and scholarly interchange by young scholars and specialists at the Institute of Advanced Projects.

A candidate for the Fellowships must be nominated by his or her university department, academic adviser, a professional committee, or a key professional person. Direct applications are not accepted. International Fellowships are awarded on a competitive basisfrom among the nominations received.

Details of the provisions of the Fellowships are available in the Registrar's Office (enquiries to Mrs Sissons).

E.P. THOMAS
Acting Registrar
Institute of Advanced Studies

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES

The Role of the Institute - Letter from Professor Sir Mark Oliphant

At the meeting of the Board of the Institute on 25 November Professor Oliphant read the following letter which he had sent to the Vice-Chancellor.

The Board asked that, subject to the Vice-Chancellor's consent (which he has given), this letter be circulated to members of the Institute's staff who will be considering the question of the role of the Institute in the light of the papers prepared by the Boards of the Institute and of the School.

29 November 1966 2.2.1.31. (D.K.R. HODGKIN)

Registrar

Institute of Advanced Studies

"The meeting of the Board of the Institute on Friday will be the last which I shall attend. I note the paper on "The Role of the Institute", and beg the privilege of making some observations to you in writing.

I believe that the original concept of the National University as a postgraduate instituion, the main role of which was to carry out research at a high level and thereby train young research workers through their association with these activities, was good. It was a unique experiment in the promotion of intellectual activity, and it is to be regretted that it was not pursued as such. This was the role of the Institute as stated by its Founders and as developed by the Academic Advisory Committee.

In discussion with that Committee, and in correspondence, Sir David Rivett emphasized the dangers of the introduction of undergraduate education, and advised us to oppose this vigorously. Already, at that stage, there were those who advocated union with the Canberra University College.

I had spent almost 30 years of my life as a teacher in universities and had enjoyed greatly my contact with undergraduates. I did not share either Sir David's fear that union might be forced upon us, or his feeling that if it came, it might endanger the Institute. I think now that he was right.

Since Association, as it was called, the School of General Studies has developed magnificently, far beyond the thinking of any of us. I admire what it has achieved, and I wish it well in the future in its aspirations, which appear to be to become another respected Australian university, with undergraduate and graduate students. There is little sign that it aspires to become an institution which is outstanding in terms of the qualities of the students it accepts or of the graduates it produces. However, its policies are its own affair, and it may develop over the years a drive for excellence which could raise it to great heights. What worries me is that in a number of ways it is slowly ereding away the unique position of the Institute.

/The very rapid.....

2050/1208

34.11.60

The very rapid development of research activities in the School of General Studies has been due to the fact that, under the general umbrella of the A.N.U., its facilities for research have been provided directly by the Commonwealth Government. Now that it is proposed that it share in the provision made through the Robertson Committee, it feels disgruntled. It wants postgraduate scholarships to be pooled throughout the University. There is concern about the small and considerably reduced salary differences between the Institute and the School, and various devices are proposed to remove these.

Many members of the School resent the paramount role of the Institute in Ph.D courses and examinations. Some time ago Professor Crisp remarked, in this Board, that members of the School of General Studies felt like second grade citizens within the University.

LIGHT LEVEL TO A RESIDENCE OF A SECOND CONTRACTOR OF A SECOND CONTRA

Many members of the Board of the Institute have, in the past, been prepared to go more than half-way to meet the demands of the School, and I am afraid that this attitude of compromise will lead, rather rapidly, to the disappearance of all differences between the two parts of the University. If this happens, the Institute may as well cease to exist and be absorbed within the School, initially perhaps as special research sections of departments, but in the end as indistinguishable parts.

The further weakening and the inevitable virtual eclipse of the Institute, would be a tragedy. Scmething good was created, and every attempt should be made to stop the process of attrition and ensure its continued existence. Now is the time to say no, definitely and finally.

It is suggested that consideration be given to a complete separation, administratively, of Institute and School. The time has come for the School of General Studies to become completely autonomous, under the Council, managing its own affairs, including control of its own Ph.D. courses and examinations, postgraduate scholarships, and so on. It would function, under the Council, as does any other Australian university. The Institute, also, should manage its own affairs, including courses and examinations for Masters' degrees, if it wishes to continue to award these.

Finances, other than those for general services, should be separated completely, the School operating under the A.U.C., and the Robertson Committee, and the Institute under the A.U.C. with direct approach to the Government for special needs or new activities. It should maintain its own salary structure, unrelated to that of the School. It would be an advantage to keep the cross-membership of each Board, but it might be wise to have representatives of the other Board without voting powers.

The role of the Vice-Chancellor and Registrar might need consideration if such changes were made.

In this way, the School would be freed from any feeling that its members were second class citizens, as it would enjoy the dignity and autonomy of any other university. At the same time,

the Institute would revert to its original role and status, answerable only to the Council. It could pursue its own lines of development and of change, and change in a research institute should be normal and even desirable as the staff changes and the emphasis in intellectual activity moves to other areas.

The growing "compartmentalization" within some Research Schools, whereby departments tend to become isolated communities, is not good. Knowledge is a unity, and at any rate within any one Research School, the tendency to go off into one's own corner and ignore the interests and activities of all others, is to be deplored. I believe firmly that each Research School should have a Director, not a Dean who changes with time and whose interests can be as parochial as any, if the Schools are to pursue any semblance of unity and of cross fertilization between departments.

The Institute could make a growing contribution to intellectual activity in Australia, but only if it maintains its identity and vigorously defends its autonomy, in all except its final responsibility to a common Council."

3.10.7 THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY FACULTY OF THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES Agenda Note - Item 4 EXTRACT FROM SUPERVISOR'S FINAL CONFIDENTIAL REPORT ON TWO PH.D. STUDENTS Mr A. has probably required less supervision than Mr B. but has come more frequently. It may have been to his advantage if I had discouraged this 'regularity' in order to build up greater self-confidence. Apart from requiring an outline of the projected thesis after a period of preliminary reading and investigation I have worked on the principle that the pattern of supervision should develop according to the needs of the student involved. fully endorse the policy of this Department that the student should feel responsible to the Head of the Department as well as to his supervisor. I have also assumed that supervision should not be regarded as anything more than guidance in regard to the location and assessment of source material, writing and field methods. The supervisor is most useful as a critic of the outline and as a reader of draft chapters in the final year. Although regular visits are valuable in establishing a good relationship in the earlier years it would seem unwise to regard these visits as tutorials or classes. I think the student can best be assessed on an informal basis and that, providing the supervisor has no real fears regarding the students ability or methods, he should influence rather than control. In good students I am sure that inexperience is the only real danger. Excessive supervision can be equally hurtful. In A's case I am sure I could have used my position to get him to do things which may have worked against him as he came expecting me to play a tutor's role. Fortunately in B's case, where it is difficult for me to resist 'showing him how I would do it' he has a greater maturity and can hold his own while benefiting from the discussion or criticism. Both students associated with me have been encouraged to go to other members of the Department who are specialists in the areas involved. I think in most cases the criticism of our colleagues has been invaluable and probably more useful than the kind of criticism offered at seminars. Some Further Points For Consideration Should a temporary supervisor be appointed during the supervisor's absence overseas or is it preferable to carry on by correspondence, especially in the student's final year? In cases of joint supervision where does the onus of responsibility lie? Is it too easy to pass the buck? At what point should the supervisor take action regarding personal problems affecting the student's work, e.g. emotional and financial matters? Should he personally interfere before bringing in either a consultant or the Head of the Department? 000/2

3.10.7 - 2 -

4. Should a student be assigned to a supervisor who has not been concerned in the appointment? E.g. A student is appointed on the basis of glowing references rather than on a thorough examination of the written work, and then assigned to a supervisor who reads the Master's or Honours thesis and feels that a wrong decision has been made. In the writer's department the proposed supervisor is always consulted re the candidate before his appointment, but cases such as the above have been observed in other University departments.

Also, this problem is avoided when the thesis topic is more or less decided upon before the student arrives.

- 5. Can adequate supervision be expected from someone with a temporary post owing to the demands of a programme just as concentrated and exacting?
- 6. Are there adequate safeguards to prevent the student being used as a research assistant in departments where the Head of the Department does not share the responsibilities of supervision
- 7. Does the introduction of course work make the student more dependent on the supervisor and thus make him less equipped for later academic responsibilities?

COMMENTS BY RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES HEADS OF DEPARTMENTS ON I.A.S. AND S.G.S. DOCUMENTS

ON FUTURE OF A.N.U.

- 1. Both documents recognise that the present structure of the University, the result of the compromise of 1960, is not ideal, especially as it affects the control of the Ph.D. and Master's courses. Both make suggestions designed to overcome these deficiencies. Nor is the direction of the recommended reforms altogether dissimilar. But there are very important differences of emphasis between the two documents.
- 2. The I.A.S. document stresses the role of the Institute as a "leading research centre" it is this that constitutes, in its view, the "uniqueness" of the Australian National University. It emphasises that the training of Ph.D. students must be subordinate to the Institute's research function and therefore favours limiting the number of Ph.D. students: "it is not sensible for the Institute to attempt to increase the number of its students simply for the sake of producing more graduates with the Ph.D. degree!" (para. 6). It also expresses the view that its Ph.D. degree should remain primarily a research degree and by implication rejects any major shift towards coursework in the Ph.D. course.
- 3. The S.G.S. document emphasises "postgraduate training and education". It argues that the A.N.U. is under an obligation to play a major role in helping to staff the Australian universities, in supplying the "minimum 'ticket! for a lectureship" (para. 7c). It also argues that, to fulfil this obligation, the A.N.U. must be better able than at present to compete with the best overseas postgraduate schools for first-class Australian graduates.
- 4. There is a clear conflict between the Institute's view of itself as primarily a research centre and the S.G.S. view of it as part of the A.N.U.'s postgraduate training centre.
- The problem of attracting first-class Australian students is one which is also exercising the minds of people in the Institute.

 But many of them would question (a) whether it is either a feasible or even a desirable objective for the A.N.U. to discourage first-class Australian graduates from going overseas for postgraduate study, and (b) whether the "pooling" of I.A.S. and S.G.S. resources to which the S.G.S. document pins its faith would make the A.N.U. more attractive to first-class Australian graduates than the I.A.S. is now.
- 6. The I.A.S. document recognises the deficiencies of the present division of functions between itself and the S.G.S. in the control of postgraduate courses and concedes that in some respects, such as the allocation of scholarships, they disadvantage the S.G.S. It does in fact make a number of proposals which, in its view, would go far in meeting S.G.S. objections proposals which the S.G.S. has chosen to ignore completely in its document. Specifically, the I.A.S. document proposes:
 - (a) that control of general policy with respect to the Ph.D. be transferred from the University Degree Committee (for all practical purposes an I.A.S. Committee) to a joint Postgraduate Committee with equal representation from both sides of the University;
 - (b) that the Board of the S.G.S. be given control over all aspects of enrolment and scholarships for Ph.D. students in S.G.S. Departments;

(c) that steps be taken to ensure adequate consultation on scholarship applications between all relevant Departments of both sides of the University;

(d) that a larger proportion of total funds available for Ph.D. Scholarships be allocated to S.G.S.;

(e) that there shall be more regular informal consultation on joint arrangements of lectures and seminars among related Departments of I.A.S. and S.G.S.;

(f) that there shall be a separate Committee to control the Masterla degree on which I.A.S. yould marely "wish for

(f) that there shall be a separate Committee to control the Master's degree on which I.A.S. would merely "wish for representation" (in contrast to its acceptance of equal representation of S.G.S. on the Committee in charge of Ph.D. courses).

7. The S.G.S. document would go much further than this. Several of its specific proposals seem open to serious objection from the point of view of the I.A.S. and its conception of its own role as a research centre.

8. The proposal to transfer control over all postgraduate courses to a separate "Board of Graduate Studies" directly responsible to Council would

14.1

11:17

- (a) leave the I.A.S. Board with altogether attenuated functions;
- (b) place control of postgraduate studies in the hands of a Board on which, with the passage of time, the S.G.S. would have increasing majority control; and therefore
- (c) make it difficult for the I.A.S. to sustain its role as a research centre under pressure to shift its resources and energies towards postgraduate training.
- 9. The proposal to organise joint "Postgraduate Studies Departments" would
 - (a) tend to give S.G.S. staff majority control over postgraduate studies at the departmental level in most disciplines;
 - (b) tend, in view of the serious staffing difficulties in S.G.S. and the pressure of demands made on S.G.S. staff by the needs of undergraduate teaching, to place the burden of postgraduate teaching, both in research supervision and in coursework, on I.A.S. staff;
 - (c) make it difficult to maintain the standards of the Ph.D. course at which the I.A.S. aims and which, with the quality of its highly selected staff and provided it limits the number of its students, it can maintain;
 - (d) greatly diminish the opportunities for maintaining comparable standards in the award of scholarships among related disciplines which the present allocation to a whole School provides and introduce an undesirable rigidity through the allocation of a fixed number of scholarships to individual "Departments".
- 10. There are other points in the S.G.S. document which the I.A.S. would have difficulty in accepting, such as the notion of "automatic" awards of scholarships to applicants with first-class honours degrees (which overlooks the wide variety of standards for "firsts" among and even within universities). But the major issues, in the view of the I.A.S., are those to which attention has been drawn in the preceding paragraphs.

11. The two documents are evidence of regrettable misunderstanding between the two sidesof the University. But this misunderstanding is unlikely to be resolved by the two groups acting in isolation, preparing formulae for each Board which must then be negotiated back and forth. The Professorial Board is much too large for coherent discussion of such problems. What is needed is a small but representative group from I.A.S. and S.G.S. to thrash out the unresolved issues and endeavour to prepare an agreed report to both Boards.

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

UNIVERSITY HOUSE

Renewal of Membership - 1967

Membership fees for University House are now due and the appropriate amount, as set out below, should now be paid to the Front Office.

Members are reminded that membership can be renewed automatically and fees charged to their account if they so desire. Those members who wish to have their fees charged automatically should complete the form below and return it to the Front Office. This arrangement has proved satisfactory and convenient to both the members and the office staff. Members who have already requested this, will be debited with the amount due early in March.

The scale of fees is as follows:

	Annual	Terminal
Category I		
Members of the academic staff holding the rank of Professor and above; comparable officers in the Administration or the Library; Invited Members	∮ 15	\$ 5
Category II		
Members of the academic staff of the grades of Professorial Fellow (Reader), Senior Fellow, Fellow, Senior Research Fellow (I.A.S.), Associate Professor, Reader, Senior Lecturer (S.G.S.); and comparable Administrative and Library Officers	\$ 12	\$ 4
Category III		
Research Fellows (I.A.S.) and Lecturers (S.G.S.)	\$ 9	\$ 3
Category IV		
Research Students, reading for the degree of Ph.D.	\$ 6	\$ 2

Members going on field work or study leave of at least one term's duration are not required to pay for the terms spent outside Canberra.

Members leaving Canberra may keep their names on the books for a single fee of \$5 which entitles them permanently to the privileges of Membership (including casual residence in the House at Members' rates and the right to introduce non-Members to stay at the House), provided they are not resident in Canberra.

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

DEPARTMENTAL ASSISTANT

Applications are invited for the position of Departmental Assistant in the Department of Pacific History in the Research School of Pacific Studies.

Duties will be to assist with the financial and business side of the departmental work, and the successful applicant will also be expected to engage in bibliographical and other search; preparation of manuscripts for publication, etc.

Salary will be within the limits £1170/1695 per annum, according to qualifications and experience.

Telephone enquiries 49.2303.

The successful applicant will be required to undergo a medical examination. Written applications should be forwarded to the undersigned at Box 4, G.P.O., Canberra, not later than 20th April.

D.K.R. HODGKIN

Registrar

Institute of Advanced Studies

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES

FACULTY OF THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

Election of Faculty Members to serve on the Faculty Board

for the Academic Year 1967

Members of the Faculty wishing to nominate candidates for election to the Faculty Board for 1967 are requested to return to this office the attached form, duly filled in, by 10 February 1967.

The Faculty Board comprises:-

- (a) The Director (Chairman)
- (b) The Heads or Acting Heads of Departments
- (c) The Executive Officer of the N.G.R.U. if he be present in Canberra, or such other person as the Faculty Board may appoint on the recommendation of the N.G.R.U. Committee
- (d) Seven other members of the Faculty, not being Heads or Acting Heads of Departments.

(In submitting nominations you might remember that if an elected member of the Faculty Board is absent from Canberra for a significant period - e.g. on field work or study leave - or if he becomes Acting Head of his Department, a special election will have to be held to fill the vacant place.)

Additional nomination forms are available from this office.

R.J.C. Horan

<u>Assistant Registrar</u>

Institute of Advanced Studies

3.10.9

142/1967 24/1/67

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES

FACULTY OF THE RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES
Election of Faculty Members to serve on the Faculty Board

NOMINATION FORM

for the Academic Year 1967

MULLILI TON TON	
I,, wish	to nominate
to serve on the Faculty Board for the	Academic Year 1967.
My nomination is seconded by	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
	I acce <mark>pt</mark> nomination
Nominator's Signature	
Seconder's Signature	Nominee's Signature
Places return this form to this affi-	
Please return this form to this offic	e by 10 rebruary 1907.

R.J.C. HORAN

Assistant Registrar

Institute of Advanced Studies

24 January 1967

6.2.5.5 Post No. 66/66

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

Applications are invited for appointment as Senior Research Fellow or Research Fellow in the Department of Pacific History. The Department undertakes studies in both history and government. Geographically, its research interests are centred upon the Pacific Islands and South East Asia (principally Malaysia and Indonesia). Thematically, they are concerned with the study of situations involving contact between Western and non-Western societies. These include the study of the activities of Western agencies (political, economic, and social), of internal change within the non-Western societies (i.e. ethnohistory), and of the contemporary politics of emergent states.

On this occasion, an applicant with qualifications in any part of the Department's field of interest would be considered.

The salary of a Senior Research Fellow is determined within the range \$A6,780-8,100, and of a Research Fellow within the range \$4,800-6,300, the initial salary being dependent on qualifications and experience. Appointment is for three years, with possible extension to a maximum of five years.

Superannuation is on the F.S.S.U. pattern, with supplementary benefits. A grant sufficient for travel both ways by the Research or Senior Research Fellow and his dependants is payable, and assistance with housing is provided.

Further details may be obtained from the undersigned, with whom applications close on 30 June 1966.

D.K.R. HODGKIN

Registrar

Institute of Advanced Studies

Box 4, P.O., <u>CANBERRA</u>, A.C.T. 26 April 1966 6.2.5.5 Post No. 66/66

THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

Applications are invited for appointment as Senior Research Fellow or Research Fellow in the Department of Pacific History. The Department undertakes studies in both history and government. Geographically, its research interests are centred upon the Pacific Islands and South East Asia (principally Malaysia and Indonesia). Thematically, they are concerned with the study of situations involving contact between Western and non-Western societies. These include the study of the activities of Western agencies (political, economic, and social), of internal change within the non-Western societies (i.e. ethnohistory), and of the contemporary politics of emergent states.

On this occasion, an applicant with qualifications in any part of the Department's field of interest would be considered.

The salary of a Senior Research Fellow is determined within the range \$46,780-8,100, and of a Research Fellow within the range \$4,800-6,300, the initial salary being dependent on qualifications and experience. Appointment is for three years, with possible extension to a maximum of five years.

Superannuation is on the F.S.S.U. pattern, with supplementary benefits. A grant sufficient for travel both ways by the Research or Senior Research Fellow and his dependants is payable, and assistance with housing is provided.

Further details may be obtained from the undersigned, with whom applications close on 30 June 1966.

D.K.R. HODGKIN

Registrar

Institute of Advanced Studies

Box 4, P.O., <u>CANBERRA</u>, A.C.T. 26 April 1966 Diane,

I was too busy over the week-end to amend the traditionalist paragraphs in the Report but will really try next year.

I attach rough drafts of the four sections which you referred to me and have indicated on the copy of the last Report, which you so kindly made, where they should go (not that you wouldn't know in any case).

15.1.67.

Mr H.E. Mande published the second of four philips research studies on the Central Pacific in the Annels of the Association of American

Geographers for June, in collaboration with Edwin Doran Jr., and completed the remainder for publication. Work was also finished on his series of essays in Pacific history, which was accepted for by the Onford University Press for publication in book form during 1967. During most of the year, however, Mr Newde was engaged in details connected with the publication of the Mirst volume of the Journal of Pacific History, including financial and publishing arrangements, and in correspondence with prospective writers for succeeding issues.

.......

The first volume of the Department's international Journal of Pacific History was published by the Oxford University Press during October [?]; it appears to have met with a favourable reception from Pacific scholars in general, and the list of subscribers had already, by the end of the year, exceeded expectations. The Journal's 250 pages contained material by 22 authors, including 16 original signed articles and special sections on Current Developments, Manuscripts and Publications. With Professor J.W. Davidson and Mr H.E. Maude as co-editors, Mrs Jennifer Terroll as Assistant Editor, and an Editorial Board consisting of members of the Pacific Islands section of the Departmental staff, the Journal is being assisted by an international panel of Monowany Correspondents. While the organization and running of a serial of this character is a considerable tax on the personnel and resources of the Department, it is considered an essential consequence of being the sole organization engaged in full-time Pacific Islands historical research in the world and therefore inevitably the reference centre for Mice working on a wide variety of regional studien. Mrs Terrell was enforced throughout the year on editorial and financial work connected with the Journal, and Mr Maude for part of it on the preparation of the first volume and in correspondence with prospective writers for meccoding issues.

(2)

Journal of Pacific History, a consequence of the Department's central position in its field, since it sims to provide some of the essential tools for regional historians, and in particular historians bibliographies, manuscript catalogues and important but hitherto unpublished source material. Owing to other commitments work on the Series had to be severely restricted until the latter part of the year, when it was possible to assign Mrs S. De Marco, a trained librarian, to complete the preparation of P.A. Snew's Bibliography of Fiji, Tonga and Return. She commenced connecting the final typescript during December, with a view to reproduction by offset process during 1967.

Specialist additions and amendments required to a second volume,
The Works of Talunga, were as a result of discussions with its editor,
Dr R.G. Crocombe, taken in hand by Dr Dorothy Shineberg and Dr Niel Cunson,
which should enable publication during the coming year. The introduction
and text of a third volume, A Voyage in a Queensland Labour Vessel to the
South Sea Islands, by W.E. Giles, was almost completed by the end of the
year; while a fourth, An Account of Trading Voyages in the Western Pacific,
1641-1844, by A. Cheyne, was in process of preparation by Dr Dorothy
Shineberg. Work on three other volumes had been commenced by editors
not on the Department's staff.

The Department continued to be used by scholars seeking advice on documentation and related problems, an increasing volume of letters being received not only from historians but also from/research workers in a fields, wide variety of other Recific studies, as well as from educationists, and Europe, America, Australia, New Zealand and several of the Pacific Islands territories. These were for the most part dealt with by Mr Maude, who has for many years been particularly interested in Pacific documentation and was able to draw on the specialized knowledge possessed by the other members of the staff.

Dear M. Mande.

The Annual Report for 1966 is at present being compiled and it would be greatly appreciated if you could kindly prepare for me a paragraph dealing with your activities during 1966.

Information relevant to the following four headings is particularly required:

1. Research undertaken during 1966;

Work completed during 1966;

- 3. Field work and other travel undertaken during 1966;
- Outside lectures given and other activities of interest during 1966.

Could you please forward these details to me before Friday 13 January?

Diane Dickson

Preparations for the publication of an international annual, to be called The Journal of Picific History, were completed during the course of the year. The format and composition of the Journal was settled, and the ten research papers commissioned, together with material for even permanent sections on current affair, manuscripts and publications, had been received by the end of the year, when editorial work was still proceeding with a view to publication early in 136. With Professor J.W. Davidson and Mr H.E. Maude as co-editors, Mrs Jennifer Terrell as Assistant Editor, and an Editorial Board consisting of members of the Pacific Islands section of the Departmental staff, the Journal is being assisted by an international panel of Honorary Correspondents. The initial launching of a major venture of this character has entailed the overcoming of a great number of problems and both Mr Maude and Mrs Terrell were occupied full-time on work connected with the first issue throughout most of the latter part of the year.

Arrangements were made for the publication in book form of P.A.

Snow's <u>Bibliography of Fift</u>. <u>Tongs and Rotums</u>, and Mrs Terrell spent several weeks checking the entries against information known to the Department, resulting in the inclusion of several hundred additional items. Editorial work was also commenced on the first monograph in the series, an <u>Inventory of Manuscript Material on the Pacific Islands in the United Kingdom and New Zealand</u>. It is intended to sublish both works during 1966. Nine books in the Pacific History Series are now under commission, of which three are in process of completion.

MR MAUDE

The attached photocopy is the last paragraph from the 1965 Annual Report, which I think you may have written for inclusion in the report. Professor Davidson thought I should bring your attention to it again this year, in case you may wish to alter it or should it be included in the 1966 Annual Report as is.

As the sole organization engaged in Pacific Islands historical research the Department has perhaps inevitably become the reference centre for many scholars in other countries seeking advice on documentation and related problems, and a steadily increasing number of requests have been received both by correspondence and personal visits, including several research atudents from American universities.

I should also be most grateful if you could find time to have a word with me before the end of the week.

Thank you.

Diane Dickson

12/1/67.

- (1) Jamel of Painfre History Vol II 125,000 wado (including anesticino)
- (2) Parifice History Senso Vol. I.

 P France. The Journals of Cay and Tarring

 95,000 rudo

(veliding introduction, frotates and references)

(3) Roufe History Series - Vol. II.
P. a Som - Bellography of Fige, Taga and Rotura

210,000 mds

(4) Conespondence relating to Fournal and Series, with replies to granies relating to Painfre history.

(average of 4 letters as day or my 800 ments)

If the of defatet - At heart due of me
60,000 mets

Francis,

I should very much like to attend the meeting on the subject of the German Colonial Office records proposed by Sir John Crawford. As you suggested, it would seem desirable that Miss M. Jacobs, who I understand is about to visit Potsdam to report on the records, should also be present.

Miss Jacobs mentioned the officer in charge of the German records in the National Archives, and also a scholar working on them for a M.A. thesis, and it might also be considered desirable to invite one or both of them to attend as well. We could thus get a far better idea of what is already available in Australia and America and what remains to be obtained. I would also suggest the possibility of inviting Mr Gibbney, who I believe arranged for the copying of a portion of the records last year for the National Archives, and is au fait with their scope and extent.

In brief, I suggest that before committing university funds on this project it would be desirable to have it theroughly discussed by all those in Canberra interested in and working on the records, three of whom would appear to know considerably more about them than anyone in the A.N.U.

I attach a memorandum which I prepared some time ago for the University of Hawaii (who, together with at least four other organizations known to me, are also interested in the filming of the records) detailing our previous efforts to have them copied, together with a list of files (mainly relating to Samoa) prepared for Professor Davidson by the Zentral-archiv in Potsdam. Copies can be made available, if desired, to those attending the proposed meeting.

1.9.66.

environment, he would be equipped for post-graduate studies. Field work

would probably be necessary

FACULTY BOARD RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES - RECOMMENDATIONS CONCERNING SCHOLARSHIP APPLICANTS - 14 NOVEMBER 1966

The State of the S * Note on classification:- Category A = outright recommendation - Category B = recommended subject to various conditions Category C = defer for various reasons REFEREES ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS NAME CATEGORY DEPARTMENT Dr J. van Baal, Univ of Honours candidate for TERWIEL, Barend-Jan Anthropology Utrecht 'doctoraal' (B.A.) at and 25 single subject to Professor J. Gonda, Univ Univ of Utrecht by August Netherlands Sociology obtaining a of Utrecht (Social Anthrop.) good Honours Dr P.H. Pott, Nat. Museum degree. Field of Ethnol. Leiden work would be Field: Research in a Buddhist community, preferably Thai speaking necessary Dr A. Capell, Univ of Syd. B.A. (Syd.) 1962 (pass) Dip.Ed. TAYLOR, Andrew James Anthropology Dr H. Bluhme, A.N.U. (Syd.) 1963, Honours candidate single and Mr J. Harris, A.N.U. Field work for B.D. (Melb.) N.S.W. Sociology would be (Linguistics)

Field: A study of the grammatical structure of Motu necessary Professor K. Kojima, A Economics
It was noted B. Com. 1964. Otaru College, IKEMA, Makoto Hitotsubashi Univ. Hokkaido single Professor Itagaki, M.Econ. 1966 Hitotsubashi that Mr Ikema Okinawa Hitotsubashi Univ. Univ, Tokyo would need a course of Mr Peter Drysdale, A.N.U. 3 yrs and 3 mths on the understanding that the first 3 States as mths would be spent on further study of English. It was Field: An investigation of the pattern agreed to recommend to the B.I.A.S. that Mr Ikema be given an English test in Tokyo which should be designed to determine, of International Trade with not whether his command of English was already adequate but whether it was sufficient to promise that, after 3 mths further study in an English-speaking

special reference to the Pacific region

CATEGORY	DE PARTMENT	NAME	ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS	REFEREES	
A Subject to agreement by Bhati to work in area of research suggested by the This has now bee received. Field would probably in	Dept. en d work	BHATI, Udai Narain 30 married + 2 India Field: Agricultural develor countries - especia	B.Sc. Ag. Div I Rajasthan, 1957 M.Sc. Ag. Punjab Agric. Univ. 1966 Opment policy as applicable to the	Dr C.V. Moore, Punjab Agric. Univ Professor S.R. Singh, Punjab Agric. Univ. Dr A. Rathore, F.A.O. Project Manager, Ecuado: developing ultural development	
A or B	Far Eastern His	tory	Nil		
A Field work would be necessary	Geography Field: Quantit to prob	NOY-MEIR, Imanuel 25 married + 1 Argentina/Israel ative plant ecology; applications of relations between nat	B.Sc. (Biol.) Hebrew Univ of Jerusalem 1964 M.Sc. (Botany) Hebrew Univ of Jerusalem 1966 ation of multivariate methods cural vegetation and environment	Dr B.Z. Ginzburg, Hebrew Univ of Jerusalem Professor L. Reinhold, Hebrew Univ of Jerusale Dr C.C. Heyn, Hebrew Uni of Jerusalem	
B Subject to at least Honours II(i) result & Dr Brookfield's	Geography	HUGHES, Ian Morris 37 Divorced India/Australia	Completing B.A. Hons 1966 (Univ. of Syd.)	Professor G.H. Dury, Univ of Sydney Dr D.R. Howlett, Univ of Sydney Dr R.T. Shand, A.N.U.	
opinion. Field would be necessar		Field: Socio-economic geog	graphy of 'developing' areas		
A Field work would be necessary	International d Relations	WELFIELD, John Barnett 21 single N.S.W.	B.A. Hons I N.E.U.	Professor M. Williams, N.E.U. A/Professor R. Ward, N.E.U A/Professor L.C.F. Turner, N.E.U.	
	Field: The h	istory of 20th century China en these two countries and th	and Japan and the relations he Western powers		

CATEGORY	DE PARTMENT	NAME	ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS	REFEREES
B International subject to Relations completion of "Diplôme" in June 1967. Field work would probably be necessary Field: A topic Internat		MALONE, Sefton Mark 21 - single Canada/France involving Canadian and Austrional Relations	Paris 1964 'Major' 1st year Institut d'Etudes Politiques Completing Diplôme Institut d'Etudes Politiques June 1967	
B subject to agreement on topic of res & 1st class degree. If result then further writ be considere March 1967. may be neces	earch Hons. a II(i) to supply ten work & d again in Field work	HOWARD, Robert Falconer 30 married N.S.W. Field: Theory of internat China's role in As	B.A. pass N.E.U. Completing Hons Degree December 1966 ional relations - relationships amia	A/Professor E.J. Tapp, N.E.U. A/Professor L.C.F. Turner N.E.U. A/Professor R.B. Ward, N.E.U.
A Field work would be necessary	Pacific History	25 married, 1+1 expected Victoria	B.A. Hons I (Melb.)	Professor R.M. Grawford, Univ of Melb. Professor N.D. Harper, Univ of Melb. Mr L.R. Gardiner, Univ of Melb.
	Field: Austral c 1870-	ia's agitations for the anne 1887	exation of Pacific Islands	D. C. Dudé Univ
B subject to a least Hons I result & sig of her thesi Field work w	ht s. ould be necessary	21 single New Zealand/Australia Field: Pre-urban settlement emphasis on expatriate Europ communities in Tahiti, New 2	B.A. (pass) Adel. 1965 completing B.A. Honours December 1966 t in the Pacific with particular peans who were members of "Beach" Zealand, Fiji, Rotumah and Samoa -	Professor G. Rudé, Univ of Adelaide Professor H. Stretton, Univ of Adelaide Mr J. Young, Univ of Adelaide

CATEGORY	DE PARTMENT	NAME	ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS	REFEREES
B subject to the Department of Pacific History with the final of M.A. thesis. Field work would be necessary	of being satisfied draft of his <u>Field:</u> The em	CORRIS, Peter Robert 24 married Victoria ployment of Pacific Islanders	B.A. (Hons Hist. & English) II(i) Melbourne 1964 Completing M.A. 1966	Professor Stanner, A.N.U. Professor G.C. Bolton, Univ of W.A. Dr I.A.H. Turner, Monash Univ
B subject to the Department Pacific Kistory with the final M.A. thesis. Field work would be necessary	being satisfied draft of his	STONE, David Joseph 33 married + 2 New Zealand/Cook Islands rience of the Cook Islands in ernment (1965-1968)	B.A. (Auckland) 1956 Completing M.A. (Auckland) 1966 the first three years of	Professor C.C. Aikman, V.U.W. Mr J.M. Booth, Sec. Polynesian Soc. The Hon. A.R. Henry, Premier, Cook Islands
	* The following	four applicants, while defer of the Selection	red, may be recommended before ton Committee in March 1967	he next meeting
deferred pending 3rd referees report,	Anthropology and Sociology (Archaeology)	EGLOFF, Brian John 26 single U.S.A.	B.Sc. with 'Senior Honours' (Wisconsin) 1963 Completing M.A. (North Carolina) 1966	Dr J.L. Coe, North Carolina Dr R.L. Rands, " " Dr W.A. White, " "
clarification of topic and completion of M.A.	<u>Field</u> : undef	ined		

CA	ATEGORY	DEPARTMENT	NAME	ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS	REFEREES		
de pe	* G Geography deferred pending I referee's reports & Dr Brookfield's return in December Field: Economiand the		MAY, Bruce Mortimer 27 single U.S.A./U.K. , social and political structur relationship to the regions	B.A. Miami 1960 (History & Ancient Greek) M.A. thesis & examination completed (Leicester) Sept. 1966. Awaiting result re of small towns in humid tropic that surround them	Professor W. Kirk, Leiceste Mr G. Crossley, Leicester Mr R. Millward, Leicester		
def f c d	C ferred pending urther onsideration & iscussion of opic		HUTCHISON, Jennifer Margaret 22 married Australia	B.A. Hons II(i) Syd. 1966	Professor R.N. Spann, Univ of Syd. Professor H. Mayer, Univ of Syd. Mother Y. Swift, Univ of Syd. Sancta Sophia College		
d p	c eferred but robably to be ecommended ubject to her atisfying cert cademic requir he obtaining o	Pacific History	CRAIG, Bronwen Phyllis 20 single South Australia Field: to be determined	Completing B.A. Hons Dec. 1966. Univ of Adelaide	Professor G.F. Rude, Univ of Adelaide Mr W.A.P. Phillips, Univ of Adelaide Mr J.M.R. Young, Univ of Adelaide		

The following applicants have been deferred

O'CONNOR, Kay McADAM, Julia Denise BOEDIONO

HARDIE, leter CHAN, Maria Shiu Tong Anthropology and Sociology
"Economics

Far Eastern History International Relations incomplete
unavailable until February 1968
awaiting reply from Commonwealth Office
of Education
awaiting further information
awaiting further information.

FACULTY BOARD RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES - RECOMMENDATIONS CONCERNING SCHOLARSHIP APPLICANTS - 14 NOVEMBER 1966

CATEGORY	DEPARTMENT	NAME	ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS	REFEREES
B subject to obtaining a good Honours degree. Field work would be	Anthropology and Sociology (Social Anthrop.	TERWIEL, Barend-Jan 25 single Netherlands	Honours candidate for 'doctoraal' (B.A.) at Univ of Utrecht by August 1967	Dr J. van Baal, Univ of Utrecht Professor J. Gonda, Univ of Utrecht Dr P.H. Pott, Nat. Museum of Ethnol. Leiden
necessary	Field: Research	in a Buddhist community,	preferably Thai speaking	
A Field work would be necessary	Anthropology and Sociology (Linguistics)	TAYLOR, Andrew James 25 single N.S.W.	B.A. (Syd.) 1962 (pass) Dip.Ed. (Syd.) 1963, Honours candidate for B.D. (Melb.)	Dr A. Capell, Univ of Syd Dr H. Bluhme, A.N.U. Mr J. Harris, A.N.U.

B.Com. 1964. Otaru College,

IKEMA, Makoto Hokkaido It was noted single 25 M.Econ. 1966 Hitotsubashi that Mr Ikema Okinawa Univ, Tokyo would need a course of 3 yrs and 3 mths on the understanding that the first 3 mths would be spent on further study of English. It was agreed to recommend to the B.I.A.S. that Mr Ikema be given an English test in Tokyo which should be designed to determine, not whether his command of English was already adequate but whether it was sufficient to promise that, after 3 mths further study in an English-speaking environment, he would be equipped for post-graduate studies. Field work would probably be necessary

A

Economics

Field: An investigation of the pattern of International Trade with special reference to the Pacific region

Professor K. Kojima,

Hitotsubashi Univ.

Hitotsubashi Univ.

Mr Peter Drysdale, A.N.U.

Professor Itagaki,

The second secon			
CATEGORY DE PARTMENT	NAME	ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS	REFEREES
A Economics Subject to agreement by Bhati to work in an area of research suggested by the Dept.	BHATI, Udai Narain 30 married + 2 India	B.Sc. Ag. Div I Rajasthan, 1957 M.Sc. Ag. Punjab Agric. Univ. 1966	Dr C.V. Moore, Punjab Agric. Univ Professor S.R. Singh, Punjab Agric. Univ. Dr A. Rathore, F.A.O. Project Manager, Ecuador
This has now been received. Field work would probably be necessary		opment policy as applicable to the ally the effect of prices on agri	
A or B Far Eastern His	tory	Ni1	
Field: Quantit	ative plant ecology; applica	B.Sc. (Biol.) Hebrew Univ of Jerusalem 1964 M.Sc. (Botany) Hebrew Univ of Jerusalem 1966 ation of multivariate methods cural vegetation and environment	Univ of Jerusalem
B Geography Subject to at least Honours II(i) result & Dr Brookfield's opinion. Field work would be necessary	HUGHES, Ian Morris 37 Divorced India/Australia Field: Socio-economic geog	Completing B.A. Hons 1966 (Univ. of Syd.) graphy of 'developing' areas	Professor G.H. Dury, Univ of Sydney Dr D.R. Howlett, Univ of Sydney Dr R.T. Shand, A.N.U.
A International Field work would Relations be necessary	WELFIELD, John Barnett 21 single N.S.W.	B.A. Hons I N.E.U.	Professor M. Williams, N.E.U. A/Professor R. Ward, N.E.U. A/Professor L.G.F. Turner, N.E.U.
Field: The between	istory of 20th century China een these two countries and th	and Japan and the relations ne Western powers	

	DE PARTMENT	NAME	ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS	REFEREES	
B International subject to Relations completion of "Diplôme" in June 1967. Field work would probably be necessary		MALONE, Sefton Mark 21 single Canada/France 'Bachelier en philosophie' Paris 1964 'Major' 1st year Institut d'Etudes Politiques Completing Diplôme Institut d'Etudes Politiques June 1967		Mr J. Chapsal, Institut d'Etudes Politiques, Paris Mr P. Vigier, Institut d'Etudes Politiques, Paris Mr A. Dutheillet de Lamot Institut d'Etudes Politi Paris The Hon. J.D. Anthony,	
		involving Canadian and Austr tional Relations	ralian approaches in	Canberra	
B subject to agreement on topic of resea & 1st class He degree. If a result then to further writte	ons. II(i) supply en work &	HOWARD, Robert Falconer 30 married N.S.W. Field: Theory of internat:	B.A. pass N.E.U. Completing Hons Degree December 1966 ional relations - relationships amo	A/Professor E.J. Tapp, N.E.U. A/Professor L.C.F. Turner, N.E.U. A/Professor R.B. Ward, N.E.U.	
March 1967. I may be necessar	Field work	China's role in Ass		ngst Communist states -	
March 1967.	Field work ary. Pacific History	THOMPSON, Roger Clark 25 married, 1+1 expected Victoria	B.A. Hons I (Melb.)	Professor R.M. Crawford, Univ of Melb. Professor N.D. Harper, Univ of Melb. Mr L.R. Gardiner, Univ of Melb.	
March 1967. In may be necessary A Field work would be	Field work ary. Pacific History	THOMPSON, Roger Clark 25 married, 1+1 expected Victoria ia's agitations for the annex	B.A. Hons I (Melb.)	Professor R.M. Crawford, Univ of Melb. Professor N.D. Harper, Univ of Melb. Mr L.R. Gardiner, Univ of	

CATEGORY	DE PAR TME NT	NAME	ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS	REFEREES
subject to the Department Pacific History with the final	of y being satisfied draft of his <u>Field</u> : The en	CORRIS, Peter Robert 24 married Victoria aployment of Pacific Islanders	B.A. (Hons Hist. & English) II(i) Melbourne 1964 Completing M.A. 1966	Professor Stanner, A.N.U. Professor G.C. Bolton, Univ of W.A. Dr I.A.H. Turner, Monash Univ
B subject to the Department	Pacific History	STONE, David Joseph 33 married + 2 New Zealand/Cook Islands	B.A. (Auckland) 1956 Completing M.A. (Auckland) 1966	Professor C.C. Aikman, V.U.W. Mr J.M. Booth, Sec.
with the final	draft of his Field: The expe	erience of the Cook Islands in vernment (1965-1968)		Polynesian Soc. The Hon. A.R. Henry, Premier, Cook Islands
	* The following	four applicants, while deferm	ed, may be recommended before Committee in March 1967	
		restablish <u>result for the other</u>		in the state of th
* C	Anthropology	EGLOFF, Brian John	B.Sc. with 'Senior Honours'	Dr J.L. Coe, North Carolina
deferred	and		(Wisconsin) 1963	Dr. K.L. Kands, "
		U.S.A.	Completing M.A. (North Carolina) 1966	a Dr. w. A. white,
referees report,	(Archaeology)		Gazorina, 1700	al bite out
clarification			Atte William	1,2 -26-25-6
of topic and completion	Field: under			
of M.A.		and the first of the section of the	and the supplied of the second	

The second of th

day at the first term of the first of

4 To the control of the control o

TO PERSON AND ADDRESS OF THE PERSON ADDRESS OF THE PERSON AND ADDRESS OF THE PERSON ADDRESS OF

CATEGORY	DE PARTMENT	RTMENT NAME ACADEMIC QUALIFICATIONS		REFEREES
* C deferred pending i referee's reports & Dr Brockfield's return in	Geography	MAY, Bruce Mortimer 27 single U.S.A./U.K.	Professor W. Kirk, Leices Mr C. Crossley, Leicester Mr R. Millward, Leicester	
December		, social and political struct relationship to the regions	ure of small towns in humid tro that surround them	pical environments
* C deferred pending further consideration & discussion of topic	International Relations Field: to be de	HUTCHISON, Jennifer Margaret 22 married Australia termined	B.A. Hons II(1) Syd. 1966	Professor R.N. Spann, Univ of Syd. Professor H. Mayer, Univ of Syd. Mother Y. Swift, Univ of Syd. Sancta Sophia College
* C deferred but probably to be recommended subject to her satisfying cert		CRAIG, Bronwen Phyllis 20 single South Australia Field: to be determined	Completing B.A. Hons Dec. 1966. Univ of Adelaide	Professor G.F. Rude, Univ of Adelaide Mr W.A.P. Phillips, Univ of Adelaide Mr J.M.R. Young, Univ of Adelaide
academic require the obtaining of information		FIGURE CO DE GEGGEMENT		

The following applicants have been deferred

O'CONNOR, Kay McADAM, Julia Denise BOEDIONO

HARDIE, leter CHAN, Maria Shiu Tong Anthropology and Sociology

H

Economics

For Eastern History

Par Eastern History International Relations incomplete
unavailable until February 1968
awaiting reply from Commonwealth Office
of Education
awaiting further information
awaiting further information.

SCHOLARSHIP RECOMMENDATIONS: PACIFIC HISTORY

THOMPSON, Roger Clark, Born 4 January 1941. Married
 B.A. (1st Class Hons. in History) Melbourne 1963 + Childers Memorial
 Prize.

Senior Tutor, History Department, Melbourne.

Proposed topic: agitations in Australia for annexation of Pacific

Referees: Prof. R.M. Crawford: his work throughout...sensible, careful and intelligent...rarely adventurous...his 4th year thesis the best part of his undergraduate work and showed that he should do excellent work in research...one of his examiners described the thesis as 'very promising and even brilliant' work.

Prof. N.D. Harper: his work was very thorough and he read widely with ingelligence and perception...his fourth year thesis.. showed maturity of judgement and capacity for painstaking research work...he will make an extremely good research student.

Mr L.R. Gardiner: solid rather than brilliant...but balanced, persistent, reliable and thorough...since his B.A. he has become more flexible and more adventurous.

Comment: Professor La Nauze would have been prepared to accept
Thompson if he had a different topic. In quality he is the best of
our candidates but we should also want to shift his emphasis towards
the Pacific Islands as well as Australian interest. The award should
be subject to agreement on this.

MELVILLE, Miss Caroline, Born 17 December 1944.
 B.A. Adelaide. Completing B.A. Honours 1966.
 Proposed topic: pre-urban settlement and the 'Beach' in selected Pacific islands.
 good
 Referees: Prof. Rudé: a consistently/and energetic student...

considerable intellectual ability...and has always shown great originality in tracking down evidence...a young woman of strong character and independence. Last summer she travelled alone to India and spent three months in Bombay in pursuit of materials for her B.A. Hons. thesis on <u>Social Reform in Maharastra 1860-1891</u>.

I...would rate it borderline First. ...it is fresh, original, thoughtful and extremely readable.

Mr Young: she has been studying Pacific History with me for her final honours...an outstanding student...every piece of work she has done has been of first class standard.

Prof. Stretton: she has always worked on the borderline of second and first class performance...easily capable of a Ph.D. and better than ordinary (chiefly because of her temperament and personality) in any fact finding of a field working or surveying or interviewing kind.

Comment: We recommend subject to at least upper Second Class Honours and sight of her thesis, on grounds of her ability and, especially, her topic for which we can, in Mr Maude, provide expert and detailed supervision.

3. CORRIS, Peter Robert, Born 8 May 1942.

B.A. (Hons. History and English 2A) Melbourne 1964. Kathleen Fitzpatrick Exhibition.

Completing M.A. 1966.

Teaching Fellow, Monash University 1964.

Proposed topic: The employment of Pacific Islanders.

Referees: Prof. Stanner: do not know Mr Corris personally but have had occasion to read a draft of his M.A. thesis. I cannot say anything useful about his ability as an historian but I am very favourably impressed indeed by his skill in making anthropological sense from our rather scanty records of European-aboriginal relationships.

<u>Prof. Bolton</u>: my first impressions of him were #little negative...he now has a real and enthusiastic sense of engagement with historical research...he is at a stage where he needs to prove himself over a sustained piece of research.

Dr I.A.H. Turner: at first it seemed to me that he was rather lost...finally by an effective and controlled use of historical immagination he fitted these pieces together into a very good thesis...he is still growing intellectually and will still benefit from discussion and guidance.

Comment: Professor La Nauze says that on quality Thompson is better but Corris has a livelier manner. We are interested in his subject, although here too we recommend, subject to agreement, that it will not be simply an Australian subject as Corris proposes. The Department of Anthropology is prepared to help with supervision. The recommendation is also dependent upon at least upper second class in his M.A.

4. STONE, David Joseph, Born 13 October 1933. Married + 2 children.
B.A. Auckland 1956.

Completing M.A. Auckland.

Research Officer, Premier's Department, Cook Islands Government.

Proposed topic: experience of the Cook Islands under self government.

Referees: Prof. Aikman: Stone has had the confidence of Mr Albert

Henry,...now Premier of the Cook Islands...[he] has displayed great

energy in collecting his material. He presents it accurately and

well - if sometimes at undue length - and he displays considerable

maturity in his judgements.

Mr Albert Henry, Premier, Cook Islands: Stone...has an intelligent grasp of what has been happening in these islands... in his work for the Cook Islands Government he has been conscientious at all times and has shown considerable initiative. .. I have

appreciated his independence of mind and I have been pleased to find that when he thinks something is wrong or can be changed he has not hesitated to say so, even when he thinks I might disagree.

...his ability and experience make him well qualified for research...

I would be happy to recommend that the Government give him what help it can by allowing him to study documentary material in our files.

Comment: while Stone is not so well qualified academically as our other candidates, he is an able research worker and he has special facilities for this particular research. We would, however be prepared to defer a recommendation until next year until he has (a) completed his M.A. (b) recovered from some illness and (c) given Mr Henry the help which he might be sorry to lose at this time.

BS/PMR 6536 By airmail

25 October 1966

Mr F. Lees
7 Speer Road
Thames Ditton
SURREY, England

Dear Mr Lees,

Since your letter of 11 October 1966 arrived I have been making diligent enquiry about the possible whereabouts of a second set of your papers and publications but I am sorry to say it has been without result, although two people, the typist who returned one set to you, and a senior member of the Department of Pacific History who read all your papers one night at a sitting, remember them well but have no recollection of two sets. Could you have mis-remembered what you sent us? The covering letter with your application nowhere mentioned two sets - only "copies of my published work" also "a booklet on Malaysia and some articles ..." and "An offprint is amongst the work I now submit."

We try to be very careful with such papers and our practice is always to return all that have been sent to us. Accidents do happen I know but to the best of our knowledge we do not hold any more of your papers or publications. If by any chance they should come to light I shall airmail them to you immediately.

As you applied from the United Kingdom and possibly sent one copy of your application to the Secretary of the Association of Commonwealth Universities it might be worth enquiring whether you sent a second set of your publications there. I enclose a copy of a paper - paragraph 7 of which may have been the basis for the application procedure you followed and may be of some help in recalling where things went astray.

I am very sorry to be unable to give you a more helpful reply.

Yours sincerely,

D.K.R. HODGKIN

Registrar

Institute of Advanced Studies

Mande-Thank you faryour very helpful note about He hees papers. I think the mistake thought must have been his as you suggested I thought of another possibility in the pseudimate paragraph. This is far information only.

BS 25/10

Department of Pacific History, 6th October, 1966.

Dear Professor Parker.

I think this may be intended for someone else as I have not been engaged in political studies or indeed in course work on any subject.

The only staff members concerned with political history in the department are, I think, Professor Davidson and Drs West, Sadka and Scarr.

Possibly the note was sent to me because I attended a preliminary meeting on course work a year or two ago, as an observer on behalf of Professor Davidson. On reporting back, however, it was decided that at present it would be undesirable, for a variety of reasons, for this department to engage in such work.

Yours sincerely,

H.E. Mande.

Francis.

The name you asked for is:-

M.W. Richey, Esq., Executive Secretary, The Institute of Navigation, The Royal Geographical Society, 1 Kensington Gore, London, S.W.7, England.

I attach a letter from him, from which you will see that he knows David Lewis well.

I also attach the note on Lewis to which Richey refers; his paper on "Polynesian Navigational Methods" (J.P.S. for Dec., 1964, pp.354-374) which Jack Golson and I edited for publication; the recently published account of his experimental voyage from Tahiti to New Zealand called "Stars of the Sea Road" (J.P.S. for March, 1966, pp.84-94); and a draft article on "Ancient Polynesian Navigation" which he was writing while crossing the Pacific but which is as yet, I think, unpublished.

Some of this material may be of use to Diane Dickson in her quest, but from recollection there is more biographical information in the blurb on the dust jacket of Lewis's book The Ship that would not travel due West (London, Temple Press, 1961). Unfortunately Frank Eyre has my copy, but I could always get it back if required.

6.10.66.

SALARIES

Professor	£ 5700 \$11400									
Prof. Fellow	£ 4800 \$ 9600									
Sen. Fellow	£ 3800 \$ 7600	3910 7820	4020 8040	4130 8260	4240 8480	4350 8700	4460 8920	+:		
S.R.F.	£ 3390 \$ 6780	3500 7000	3610 7220	3720 7440	3830 7660	3940 7880	4050 8100			
Fellow	£ 2810 \$ 5620	2920 5840	3 03 0 6 06 0	3140 6280	3250 6500	3360 6720	3470 6940	3580 7160	3690 7380	3800 7600
Res. Fellow	£ 2400 \$ 4800	2550 5100	2700 5400	2850 5700	3000 6000	3150 6300				
Res. Assist.	£ 1695 \$ 3390	1760 3520	1825 3650	1890 3780	1955 3910	2020 4040	2085 4170	2150 4300		
Dept. Assist.	£ 1170 \$ 2340	1245 2490	1320 2640	1395 2790	1470 2940	1545 3090	1620 3240	1695 3390		
Sec.with S.R.	\$ 1916	2002	2 088	2174	2260	2344				
	\$ 2020		1006	1000	1026					
" "]	\$ 1730	1780	1830	1880	1930					

2340 + 10 \$ = 2574 | 98.68 he latift.]

whose ree and meh leve

with a rece

stlet aday

Thank you for the papers about Lewis. It seems to me the kind of this we only to support.

Q I have morker, suject to This opinion, pur up a Jeconvendation to Crawland Mr. we offer on R.F's money for two year. I'll let you was hoppens.

Comilés.

P.S. I aprec on N ge above me R.F.

application we have, —d I'm breaky
lewis an a new deserving randidate

and late applican v for one. I - Just his
advertisement was IRF on RF Cut we ran

Screpe up me many from a vacant SF & F.

Francis.

Herewith a few notes on how the candidates struck ma:-

- (1) Kovic. Research interests marginal to those of this Department.

 He states that his proposed project would involve a study of the contact between Western and non-Western societies, but by the latter he means 'the two Chinas', which might make him of more interest to the Department of Far-Hastern History. Professor Miller states that he would not be considered good enough for International Relations; I see no reason why our standards should be any lower.
- (2) Gillion. Would clearly be suitable but is an applicant for a position as SRF and, in view of his seniority and present salary, would almost certainly decline to come here as a RF.
- (3) Hookey. Is apparently willing to try his hand at a number of things. I imagine that he must have been considered seriously for appointment as a Wellow in Papua and New Guinea Law, but doubt if we would be wise to take him as a RF in Pacific History until his thesis is completed, he has a few publications to his credit, and he gives some indication of what he wants to do if he were to join us.
- (4) Lees. Is a candidate for a SRF only. His publications (including his one academic study) show him to be a competent compiler of information, but I suggest nothing more.
- (5) Fry. If Jim was particularly impressed by this candidate he would seem to be our best bet out of a poor bag. If Jim was not impressed I can only suggest that no appointment should be made and that we should advertise again after a suitable interval.

H.E. Mande.

I am most grateful to you for letting me see this confidential document, which appears an eminently sound and well-prepared statement of policy which should be given every support. I was naturally worried last year at the apparently successful attempts being made to pressure us into conducting extensive lecture programmes, coupled with compulsory examinations, with a concomitant disparagement of research and lowering in the standards of the thesis, and this almost regardless of the very real differences between particular disciplines and the actual needs of the students themselves. Had I realized that more experienced heads than mine were quietly evaluating the situation I should have been saved much needless anxiety.

It is particularly heartening to find that the paper stresses both the need to be highly selective in choosing the fields in which research can best be undertaken and the type and quality of post-graduate students working for their doctorates. Pacific history is a good example of a field which can (and I speak from some experience) be studied in depth books in Australia and one in which this Department has assumed a pre-eminence which is recognized throughout the world. It is true that there are scholars in many other countries working on the subject but there can be few who are not in touch with the Department (and indeed assisting them with their queries and problems forms a time-consuming but I submit essential part of our functions). This tendency for the Department to become the world centre for research into Pacific history in its widest aspect will surely become even more pronounced with the publication of the international Journal of Pacific History and the only existent series of monographs and books on the subject.

The above remarks apply only to the study of the history of the Pacific Islands (including New Guinea); in the light of the observations in the paper it would seem arguable whether it is wise to dissipate our necessarily limited resources over an ever-widening area of south-east Asia, where we can never hope to compete with already established and better endowed institutions whose speciality this is.

The more meticulous criteria suggested for governing the selection of students could, I think, be adopted with clear advantage. I way be mistaken but there would appear to have been some deterioration over the years in the minimum standards applied to the selection of students and it would seem desirable to get rid of any tendency to regard them as departmental status symbols to be collected whether or not they fit into the work programme and can be adequately supervised. Remarks such as: 'I'm not particularly interested in history, but I do need a "ticket" ', and 'I applied for a scholarship to work in Pacific studies because I thought the competition would be less severe', cause one to wonder whether we should not be more careful than we have been that every successful candidate is as motivated by a genuine and compelling desire to advance knowledge as his supervisor.

The suggestions for the expansion of temporary as against permanent staff and for the maximum elasticity in regard to the length and conditions of their appointment would also appear to be highly desirable as calculated to increase the volume of worthwhile research and at the same time diminish the understandable criticism directed at us by members of theer universities and organizations. A useful working rule might be to maintain the permanent staff at the minimum necessary to maintain continuity in the departmental work programme and ensure the efficient running of the various departmental activities, e.g. in administration and finance, student supervision, the publications programme, and the location and cataloguing of source material; such a rule would have as its corollary an understanding that all members of the permanent staff would be expected to spend a reasonable proportion of their time in activities connected with the running and progress of the Department.

I must confess to being somewhat sceptical about the value of anyone as an historian who knows, and has known, nothing of life outside the walls of the School of Pacific Studies, and of the power of anyone, with admittedly the rare exception, to maintain his initial impetus for sustained and intensive research in the same institution throughout the whole of his or her working life, and with no compulsions other than those provided by his own enthusiasm. At the present time most Research Fellows are appointed while in their 20s and, so far as I am aware, all of them look forward to permanent appointment in the Institute at the expiration of their term. Exceptions apart, there can surely be little doubt as to whether the advancement of knowledge, and therefore the interests of the Institute, can best be served by the employment of one man in the same position for 40 years or that of eight to ten temporary research workers seeking the necessary leisure and facilities to record in published form the results of work on which they may have been engaged in their spare time for many years before coming here.

Jim,

As requested, I attach a draft advertisement for a Research Fellow or Senior Research Fellow; you thought that if no suitable S.R.F. was forthcoming and there were more than one suitable R.F. you might consider appointing two of the latter instead of one of each.

To go to Mr Horan for the usual insertions and circulation?

May I have 12 copies of the duplicated advertisement, please, to send to prospective applicants with whom I am in touch?

3.4.66.

Budget Estimates 1966/67

This is all settled (I hope to your satisfaction):-

- (1) There will be (when Van der Veur leaves us) 4 vacancies on the staff as provided for in the estimates for the new triennium -
 - (a) a Senior Fellow;

(b) a Fellow;

(c) A Senior Research Fellow; and

(d) a Research Fellow.

I will prepare a draft advertisement for the last position immediately; as regards the first three I have told Mr Grimshaw that we do not anticipate their being filled until December at the earliest. This does not, of course, prevent you from filling one or more at an earlier date.

- (2) The mysterious Miss Stretton is an additional typist whose need was foreseen by Mr Grimshaw; she will certainly be required when the new staff is appointed, but is actually required now as so much of our typing has to be done by ourselves or sent out at considerable expense to outside typists.
- (3) In view of staff increases the Research Equipment vote has been raised from \$500 to \$1,000; and the vote for Expendable Research Materials from \$2,600 to \$3,000.
- (4) The vote for Field and Survey Expenses, on the other hand, has been cut from last year's temporarily increased figure of \$22,000 to the former figure of \$15,000.

You mentioned that you might call a staff meeting at an early date to examine more exactly how much we did require in the Field and Survey vote, and I warned Mr Grimshaw that some increase might be required, though I thought it unlikely.

31.3.66.

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

DEPARTMENT OF PACIFIC HISTORY

ANNUAL REPORT 1965

Staff

Professor J.W. Davidson, M.A. (N.Z.), Ph.D. (Cantab.)

H.E. Maude, O.B.E., M.A. (Cantab.) Professorial Fellow

Professorial Fellow F.J. West, B.A., Ph.D. (Leeds), Ph.D.

(Cantab.)

Emily Sadka, B.A. (Oxon.), Ph.D. Fellow.

P.W. van der Veur, M.A. (Minn.), Ph.D. Senior Research Fellow

(Corn.)

H.A. Luckham, B.A. (Oxon.) Visiting Senior Research Fellow

W.N. Gunson, M.A. (Melb.), Ph.D. Research Fellows

Dorothy Shineberg, B.A. (Melb.), M.A. (Smith

Coll.), Ph.D. (Melb.)

C. Jack-Hinton, M.A. (Aberd.) Ph.D. D.A. Scarr, B.A. (Exe.), Ph.D.

Research Assistants Honore Forster, B.A. (Melb.) (Part-time

until October)

Susan Moore, B.A. (Melb.) (Until April)

Susan Rule, B.A. (W.A.)
Jennifer Terrell, M.A. (Oxon.)

Departmental Assistant Diane Dickson, A. L. A. A.

There were several changes in the Department during the year. Professor Wang Gungwu, who is Professor of History in the University of Malaya, was attached to the Department during the second term of the year as the University's Asian Fellow.

Mr D. J. Routledge, a Scholar in the Department, left at the end of the year after completing the writing of his thesis.

Two Research Assistants left the Department during the year -Mrs Honore Forster in October and Miss Susan Moore in April; Miss Susan Rule joined the staff as a Research Assistant and Mrs Diane Dickson as Departmental Assistant in August and June respectively.

Students and Training Activities

In 1965 there were 11 Ph.D. students attached to the Department. The Ph.D. degree was conferred on two former students, Mr W.R. Roff and Mr D. A. Scarr.

Several students were engaged in field work. Mr S. Latukefu

34/1966

returned from Tonga, Fiji and New Zealand in March, after undertaking research on the influence of Methodist missionaries on the political development of Tonga. Mr D.L. Hilliard returned in May after collecting material on the history of Protestant Missions in the British Solomon Islands. Mr E.A. Polansky, who has been undertaking research in Rabaul on race relations, returned to Canberra in May. Miss Whetu Tirikatene, who took up her scholarship during the year, has returned to New Zealand to study 20th century Maori politics with particular reference to the Ratana-Labour alliance. Mr A.D. Ward has resumed his scholarship and returned in October from New Zealand, where he has been engaged in research on Maori policy and administration, 1862-1900. Mr I.D. Black took up his scholarship in September and has commenced research on the life of Sir Charles Brooke, 2nd Rajah of Sarawak. Mr C.H. Wake is now finalising the writing of his thesis on the history of Johore in the 19th century. Mr N. Rutherford continued work on his study of Shirley Baker and the Kingdom of Tonga and had virtually completed the final draft by the end of the year. He has been appointed Lecturer in History at the University of Newcastle. Mr P. France has been engaged in writing his thesis on the Land Tenure System of Fiji during the year.

Research Programme

The Department of Pacific History is concerned with the study of historical situations involving contact between Western and non-Western cultures, with a particular emphasis on contacts of a 'colonial' type in which Europeans have occupied positions of political and economic dominance. This field of research presents one particularly important problem of method. The major part of the documentary evidence consists of records made by Europeans and framed in terms of Western thought. The Department is engaged in devising and testing means to supplement the study of such documentary material in order to reach a fuller understanding of the social processes involved than is possible by conventional historical technique alone. This work makes its relations with other branches of the social sciences as close as those with other fields of history.

Since all historical research involves the study of specific situations, the geographical limitation imposed on the Department in its title - Pacific History - does not restrict the breadth of its theoretical preoccupations. On the contrary, it gives an added coherence and compactness to the body of factual knowledge which is subjected to theoretically-directed analysis. The danger of an undesirable narrowing of perception is guarded against both by the variety o cituations available for study within the Pacific area and by the previous experience in other fields possessed by all members of the Department.

Professor Davidson continued work on his book Samoa mo Samoa: The Emergence of the Independent State of Western Samoa, which at the end of the year was almost ready to go to press. Early in the year he was given access to the confidential files of the New Zealand and Samoan Governments dealing with the Mau (the Samoan nationalist movement of the 1920s and 1930s), which had not previously been worked on by historians.

Mr H.E. Maude spent the early part of the year engaged on research into aspects of the history of the Central Pacific for a proposed book. Four detailed studies were prepared on particular subjects or periods of which the first, on the Coconut Oil Trade, was published in The Journal of the Polynesian Society for December and the remainder were due to appear in various journals during 1966. Work was also done on the preparation, for publication in book form early in 1966, of a series of essays on Pacific history entitled Islands and Men.

Dr West spent the year in England and the United States on sabbatical leave, participating in lectures and seminars in universities

both countries. In London he collected material for a comparative study of British and French colonial practice and completed work on his book 'The Justiciarship in England, 1066-1232' published at the end of the year by Cambridge University Press. Dr West also revised the final draft of his book 'Hubert Murray: The Australian Pro-Consul' which Oxford University Press are bringing out in 1966.

Dr Sadka continued work on her book on the government of the Malay States; the final stages of the work have now been reached. Dr van der Veur has continued further work on the Papua and New Guinea House of Assembly elections and has co-edited with Dr D.G. Bettison and Dr C.A. Hughes a book on The Papua-New Guinea Elections, 1964 which was published by the University during the year. He also finalized work on 'New Guinea Boundaries' which is to be published in 1966. Dr Gunson has completed an introduction to the Reminiscences of the Rev. L.E. Threlkeld, missionary, and progress has been made in editing the text. Further articles have also been completed by Dr Gunson for the Australian Dictionary of Biography. Dr Shineberg spent two months during the year in New Caledonia and the New Hebrides engaged in research and has worked on the revision of her Ph.D. thesis on the Sandalwood trade of the Southwest Pacific, 1830-1865, for publication. Dr Jack-Hinton was engaged in field work in Portu al from June as part of his research into Portuguese and Spanish activities in South-East Asia and other Iberian colonial areas during the sixteenth century. He was granted assistance by the Calouste Gulbenkian foundation of Lisbon to engage in research in the archives of Portugal for a period of six months and has also completed revision of his Ph.D. thesis on the discovery and exploration of the Solomon Islands, 1568-1850, for publication. Dr D.A. Scarr visited the New Hebrides and Fiji early in the year to collect additional material for the revision of his Ph.D. thesis. Work has continued on the revision of the thesis, with a view to publication, during the year. He has also been engaged, with Professor Davidson, in planning a volume of brief biographies of Pacific island characters, and in locating sources for his projected biography of Sir John Bates Thurston.

Other Activities

In January Professor Davidson visited Western Samoa, at the invitation of the Samoan Government, to advise on problems that had arisen in relation to the respective fields of authority of Cabinet and Parliament. On his return journey to Canberra he stopped briefly in Fiji (to discuss current political developments there) and in New Caledonia (to discuss projects of interest to the School and the South Pacific Commission) and visited the New Hebrides (to examine the scope for further research in that territory). At the end of March he paid a short visit to New Zealand. In September he visited the Cook Islands, as the guest of the New Zealand and Cook Islands governments, to attend celebrations to mark the establishment of internal self-government.

Preparations for the publication of an international annual, to be called The Journal of Pacific History, were completed during the course of the year. The format and composition of the Journal was settled, and the ten research papers commissioned, together with material for seven permanent sections on current affairs, manuscripts and publications, had been received by the end of the year, when editorial work was still proceeding with a view to publication early in 1966. With Professor J.W. Davidson and Mr H.E. Maude as co-editors, Mrs Jennifer Terrell as Assistant Editor, and an Editorial Board consisting of members of the Pacific Islands section of the Departmental staff, the Journal is being assisted by an international panel of Honorary Correspondents. The initial launching of a major venture of this character has entailed the overcoming of a great number of problems and both Mr Maude and Mrs Terrell were occupied full-time on work connected with the first issue throughout most of the latter part of the year.

4. 34/1966

Arrangements were made for the publication in book form of P.A. Snow's <u>Bibliography</u> of Fiji, Tonga and Rotuma, and Mrs Terrell spent several weeks checking the entries against information known to the Department, resulting in the inclusion of several hundred additional items. Editorial work was also commenced on the first monograph in the series, an <u>Inventory of Manuscript Material on the Pacific Islands in the United Kingdom and New Zealand</u>. It is intended to publish both works during 1966. Nine books in the Pacific History Series are now under commission, of which three are in process of completion.

While in London, Dr West read a paper on the Fijian Administration at a seminar course at the Institute of Commonwealth Studies in the University of London and took part in the Conferences held by the Director, Institute of Historical Research and the Anglo-American Historical Conference held in July. After being awarded a Carnegie Commonwealth Travel Grant, Dr West attended the American Political Science Association Meeting in Washington in September.

Dr van der Veur gave papers at the Conference of the Australian Association for Cultural Freedom at Port Moresby in January and at the Conference of the Australia-Indonesia Association at Newport, N.S.W., in April. He also organised an evening course with Dr C.A. Hughes on New Guinea politics at the School of General Studies.

Dr Gunson delivered a paper, which has since been published, on missionary history at the A.N.Z.A.A.S. Conference in August.

Dr D.A. Scarr visited Vila, administrative centre of the New Hebrides Condominium, early in 1965, at the invitation of the British Office, in order to gather material for a brief history of the town. This topic, on further enquiry, proved to be too narrow to be rewarding and has, therefore, been widened to cover the history of European settlement on Efate generally.

At the invitation of the late Queen of Tonga, Mr S. Latukefu extended his field trip in New Zealand to take down from her some traditional Tongan history whilst the Queen was in Auckland.

During the third term of the academic year the Department conducted a series of Seminars. In addition, two delegates to the South Pacific Conference in New Guinea, which was held during the middle of the year, gave seminars when visiting the Department on their return journey. They were Dr Yamashita, who is the President of the College of Guam and spoke on 'Educational Development in Guam' and Mr Carlos Taitano, who spoke on the 'Political Development in Guam'. Mr Taitano is speaker of the 8th Guam Legislature and leader of the Territorial Party which now controls the legislature. Professor Wang Gungwu, Professor of History in the University of Malaya, gave two seminars on China's foreign policy, while a member of the Department on an Asian Fellowship during the second term of the academic year.

The Department has continued to collect microfilms of theses relating to the Pacific area and copies of other important documents.

As the sole organization engaged in Pacific Islands historical research the Department has perhaps inevitably become the reference centre for many scholars in other countries seeking advice on documentation and related problems, and a steadily increasing number of requests have been received both by correspondence and personal visits, including several research atudents from American universities.

Publications

CHIANG, Hai Ding* 'The Statistic

'The Statistics of the Straits Settlements Foreign Trade 1870-1915'. The Malayan Economic Review, X, i, (April 1965), 73-83.

GUNSON, W.N.

'Co-operation Without Paradox: A Reply to Dr Strauss'. <u>Historical Studies</u>, <u>Australia and New</u> Zealand, XI, xliv, (April 1965), 513-34.

GUNSON, W.N.

'Missionary Interest in British Expansion in the South Pacific in the Nineteenth Century'. The Journal of Peligious History, III, iv, 296-313, December 1965.

HEALY, A.M. *

'Ophir to Bulolo: The History of the Gold Search in New Guinea. <u>Historical Studies</u>, <u>Australia and New</u> Zealand, XII, xlv, (October 1965), 103-118.

JACK-HINTON, Colin

A Sketch-map History of Malaysia, Hulton's Educational Press (London 1965).

JACK-HINTON, Colin

'Archaeological Research in South Malaya', Hemisphere, March 1965, 15-19.

MAUDE, H.E.

'The Coconut Cil Trade of the Gilbert Islands', The Journal of the Polynesian Society, LXXIV, iv, (December 1965).

POLANSKY, E.A.

'The Rabul Open and West Gazelle Special Electorates', The Papua-New Guinea Elections, 1964, Australian National University, Canberra, 1965, 242-263.

VAN DER VEUR, P.W.

The Fapua-New Guinea Elections, 1964 (D.G. Bettison, C.A. Hughes and Paul W. van der Veur, Eds.),
Australian National University, Canberra, 1965, 545 pp.
'Introduction' and 'Conclusions' (Eds.) 1-74, 505-17;
'The Elections: an Gverview' (with Colin A. Hughes),
388-429;
'The Lae Open Electorate', 212-41;

'The First Two Meetings of the House of Assembly', 445-504.

'The Irian Boundary Slumber, 1905-1962', Australian Outlook. XIX, i, (1965), 73-96.

'West Irian's Refugees; What is "Permissive Residence"?', New Guinea, I, iv, (Dec. 1965), 13-19.

WEST, F. J.

'A Little Lower than the Angels about 1200 A.D.', Historical Studies, Australia and New Zealand, XI, xliv, (April 1965), 437-51.

Theses

During the year the following theses were submitted and deposited in the Library after examination for the degree shown:

ROFF, W.R. For Ph.D. 'The Origins of Malay Nationalism, 1900-1941.'

SCARR, D.A. For Ph.D. 'Policy and Practice in the Western Pacific:
A History of the Western Pacific High Commission,
1874-1913.'

^{*} Based on work done while a member of the Department

CURRICULUM VITAE

Paul W. van der Veur

: Senior Research Fellow Position

: Institute of Advanced Studies, Australian Institution National University, Canberra, Australia : Medan (Indonesia), 28 August 1921

Place and date of birth

Marital status and children: Married, two children

ACADEMIC TRAINING

CORNELL UNIVERSITY, Ithaca, N.Y. (Pol. Science major, Southeast Ph.D. 1955 Asia Studies and Chinese History minors).

UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA, Minneapolis, Minn. (Far East Studies M.A. 1950 major and Geography minor).

B.A. 1949 SWARTHMORE COLLEGE, Swarthmore, Pa. (Pol. Science major, History and Economics minors).

Baccalaureat 1946 LYCÉE, Surabaya, Indonesia.

PROFESSIONAL EXPERIENCE

- Senior Research Fellow, Australian National University, Camberra.

1959-61 - Associate Professor, Department of Government, University of Hawaii.

1956-59 - Assistant Professor, Department of Government, University of Hawaii.

1955-56 - Instructor, Department of Political Science; Co-Director, Indonesia Research Project, Yale University.

1954-55 - Instructor, Department of Political Science, Yale University.

1951-52, 1954 - Research Fellow, Cornell University.

1950-51 - Teaching Assistant, University of Minnesota.

1941-47 - Military Service, Royal Netherlands Indies Army. P.O.W. (Java, Malaya, Japan), 1942-45.

RECOGNITIONS AND SCHOLARSHIPS

- Senior Research Fellow, Australian National University.

Nov.-Dec.1959 - Sent by Netherlands Ministry of Social Work to Aden to board SS "Waterman" and observe and interview refugees from Indonesia.

Nov.-Dec.1957 - Delegate to the Ninth Pacific Science Congress, Bangkok, Thailand.

Summer 1955 - Social Science Research Council, Summer Seminar on Asian Elites, Princeton University,

1953-54 - Cornell University Social Science Research Center grant for field study in the Netherlands.

1951-52 - Southeast Asia Fellow, Cornell University. 1949-50

- Tuition Scholarship, University of Minnesota. - Tuition Scholarship, Swarthmore College with supplementary 1947-49 grant, American Field Service.

FIELD TRIPS

Netherlands (8 months), 1953 Thailand (3 weeks), 1957 Netherlands (5 months), 1959-60. Netherlands (5 weeks), 1961 West New Guinea (5 months), 1962 Indonesia and West Irian (2 months), 1963 Papua and New Guinea (2 months), 1963 Papua and New Guinea (8 months), 1964.

LANGUAGE TRAINING

Dutch, Indonesian, French, German, Latin, Greek.

SPECIAL RESEARCH INTERESTS

Indonesia; New Guinea; Malaya; Southeast Asia. Comparative Politics and International Relations.

COURSES TAUCHT (period 1954-1961)

- A. American Government
- B. International Relations
 Problems in International Relations
 American Foreign Policy
 Seminar in the Psychology of International Relations
- C. Comparative Government
 Comparative Politics
 Seminar in the problems of Developing Areas
- D. Government and Politics of the Far East International Relations of the Far East

Government and Politics of South and Southeast Asia International Relations of South and Southeast Asia Seminar on Southeast Asia (I, II).

PUBLICATIONS

- "The Eurasians of Indonesia: Castaways of Colonialism", Pacific Affairs, Vol.XXVII (1954), pp.124-137.
- Introduction to a Socio-Political Study of the Eurasians of Indonesia (Ph.D., Cornell, 1955), Ann Arbor, Mich., University Microfilms, 1955, 602 pp.
- Human Relations Area Files. Indonesia. Vols. III. New Haven, 1956.

 1221 pp. Chapters written personally in addition to over-all responsibility as co-editor and co-director: Chapters III (Physical Geography), pp.55-73; IV (Size and Geographical Distribution of the Population), pp.74-116; XV (Minority Groups, section on Eurasians), pp.547-555; XVII (Structure of Government, with Richard J. Bone), pp.593-633; XXI (Public Information and Propaganda), pp.740-790; XXII (Foreign Policy), pp.791-828; and XXXI (Biographies of Key Personalities), pp.1183-1221.
- The Journal of Asian Studies, Vol.XVII (1958), pp.551-566.
- "Eurasian Dilemma in Indonesia", The Journal of Asian Studies, Vol.XX (1960), pp.45-60.
- "De Indo-Europeaan: Probleem en Uitdaging", pp.81-101 in: Balans van Beleid (H. Baudet and I.J. Brugmans editors). Assen, Netherlands, 1961.
- "West Irian: A New Era", Asian Survey, Vol.II, No.8 (Oct. 1962), pp.1-8.
- "West New Guinea", The British Survey, Main Series No.165 (Dec.1962), pp.1-19.
- "Political Awakening in West New Guinea", Pacific Affairs, Vol.XXXVI, No.1 (Spring 1963), pp.54-73.

- "West Irian in the Indonesian Fold", Asian Survey, Vol.III, No.7 (July 1963), pp.332-337.
- "The Irian Change-over", Australia's Neighbours, IV, Nos.6-7 (July-Aug. 1963), pp.4-5.
- "The United Nations in West Irian A Critique", <u>International Organization</u>, Vol.XVIII, No.1 (1964), pp.53-73.
- "Australian New Guinea's Borders and Shelves: Inequities and Idiosyncracies",

 <u>Australian Outlook</u>, Vol.XVIII, No.1 (1964), pp.17-29.
- "Political Advance in Papua and New Guinea", Australia's Neighbours, Fourth Series, Nos.15-16 (May-June), pp.1-4.
- "Toward Self-Government in Papua and New Guinea: the 1964 Election", Asian Survey, Vol. IV, No.8 (Aug. 1964), pp.991-999.
- "Papua Irredenta: Queensland's Northern Boundary and the Territory of Papua", The Australian Journal of Politics and History, Vol.X, No.2 (Aug. 1964), pp.183-195.
- "New Guinea Assembly", Current Affairs Bulletin, Vol.34, No.7 (Aug. 17, 1964), pp.99-112.
- "New Guinea Annexations and the Origin of the Irian Boundary", Australian Outlook, Vol.XVIII, No.3 (1964), pp. 3/3 339
- "Questionngire Survey among the Potential Elite in 1962 West New Guinea", Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde, Vol. /20 No. y (1964), pp. 424-460.

PAPERS AND OTHER PUBLICATIONS

- "Indonesia's Western-educated Elite", Paper at the Conference of the Association of Asian Studies, Washington, (1956).
- "The Eurasians of Indonesia: 1900-1930", Paper <u>Institute of Social Studies</u>, The Hague (1959).
- Report to the Netherlands Ministry of Social Affairs. "Rapport betreffende het Voortgezet Onderzoek van Spijtoptanten aan boord van het S.S. 'Waterman'" (1959).
- "Indonesian Citizens of Eurasian Descent: A Quantitative Analysis", Paper Conference of Association of Asian Studies, Chicago (1961).
- "Of those remaining", Nation, No.100 (Aug. 11, 1962), pp.6-7.

- "West New Guinea: Irian Barat or Papua Barat?", Paper New Guinea Society, Canberra (1962).
- "The United Nations in West Irian", Paper at the Conference of the Australian Political Studies Association, Melbourne (1963).
- "Indonesians in West New Guinea", The Bulletin (Dec. 14, 1963), pp.28-31,37.

BOOK REVIEWS

- Marguerite H. Bro, <u>Indonesia: Land of Challenge</u> in <u>Far Eastern Survey</u>, Vol.XXIII (1954), p.188.
- Virginia Thompson and Richard Adloff, Minority Problems in Southeast Asia in The Far Eastern Quarterly, Vol.XV (1955), pp.141-142.
- Bernard H.M. Vlekke, <u>Indonesia in 1956: Political and Economic Aspects</u> in <u>Far Eastern Survey</u>, Vol.XXVI (1957), p.142.
- Robert Strausz-Hupé and Harry W. Hazard (eds.), The Idea of Colonialism in The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science, Vol.CCCXX (1958), p.197.
- J.H. Kraak and others, <u>De Repatriering uit Indonesie</u> in <u>American Sociological</u>
 Review, Vol.XXIV (1959), p.117.
- C.S.I.J. Lagerberg, Jaren van Reconstructie: Nieuw-Guinea van 1949 tot

 1961 in The Australian Outlook, Vol.XVII (1963), pp.

 107-108.
- Nicholas Tarling, Anglo-Dutch Rivalry in the Malay World 1780-1824 in Historical Studies, Vol.X (1963), pp.535-536.
- George Modelski (ed.), <u>SEATO: Six Studies</u> in <u>The Annals of the American</u>

 <u>Academy of Political and Social Science</u>, Vol. (1963),

REFERENCES

Professor J.W. Davidson, Chairman, Department of Pacific History and Government, Institute of Advanced Studies, Australian National University, Canberra, Australia.

Dr Herbert Feith, Lecturer in Politics, Monash University, Clayton, Victoria, Australia.

Professor George Mc. T. Kahin, Professor of Government, Cornell University, Ithaca, N.Y., U.S.A.

Professor Allan Saunders, Department of Government, University of Hawaii, Honolulu 14, Hawaii, U.S.A.

Dr R. Rummell, Assistant Professor, Department of Political Science, Yale University, New Haven, Conn., U.S.A.

Professor Fred W. Riggs, Department of Government, Indiana University, Bloomington, Indiana, U.S.A.

INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES

Research Assistant or Departmental Assistant in the Department of Pacific History

The Department of Pacific History proposes to provide adequate outlets for the results of current and future research by :-

- (i) the issue of The Journal of Pacific History; and
- (ii) a related "Pacific History Series" of book-length studies;

and at the same time to establish a centre for the location and cataloguing of manuscript source material.

As Secretary-Assistant to the Editor of the Journal the person appointed will be required to deal with letters connected with subscriptions, and other correspondence of a routine character; sending out prospectuses; replies to enquirers; acknowledging subscriptions; preparing and forwarding reminders of subscriptions overdue; sale of back numbers and offprints; soliciting of advertisers; maintenance of subscribers' cards (names, addresses and financial state); maintenance of proper books of account; banking of payments and issue of receipts; operation of bank account; preparation of cheques for payments due; preparation of tax schedules; as well as with the checking and preparation of manuscripts for publication, proof reading and forwarding of proofs.

The Assistant will also be expected to help the Editor in his work of keeping in touch with Consultants, Correspondents and Committee; soliciting contributions and importuning authors to meet publication dates; preparing news and other features; searching for, copying and annotating key archival material for publication; forwarding works for review and reminders to the reviewers; preparing the proposed survey of periodical literature; preparing advertising copy and inserting advertisements; and conducting the more important business letters with publishers, advertisers, etc.

As Editorial Assistant for the Pacific History Series the principal duties of the person appointed will be to prepare manuscripts generally for submission to the Publications Committee or commercial publishers, including where necessary the preparation and checking of footnotes, references, illustrations, maps, bibliography and index; and to conduct any necessary documentary research in connection with the above work.

As Compiler of the Manuscript Catalogue, the successful applicant will assist in conducting correspondence on the location of manuscript material relating to Pacific History throughout the world; to record the information in proper bibliographic form on author and subject cards, and to prepare bibliographic lists for publication and for forwarding to enquirers.

The above duties will be performed under the ultimate direction of the Head of the Department, Professor Davidson, and in immediate collaboration with Mr H.E. Maude as Joint Editor of the Journal and General Editor of the Pacific History Series.

D.K.R. HODGKIN

Registrar

Institute of Advanced Studies

Box 4, G.P.O., CANBERRA. A.C.T.

7th September, 1964.

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES DEPARTMENT OF ANTHROPOLOGY AND SOCIOLOGY

ANNUAL REPORT TO COUNCIL FOR THE YEAR 1965

Staff

W.E.H. Stanner, M.A. (Syd.), Ph.D. (Lond.). Professors J.A. Barnes, M.A. (Cantab.), D. Phil. (Oxon.). J.D. Freeman, Ph.D. (Cantab.), Dip.Anthrop. Professorial Fellow (Lond.). (Anthropology) S.A. Wurm, Ph.D. (Vienna). Professorial Fellow (Linguistics) Paula Brown, M.A. (Chic.), Ph.D. (Lond.). Senior Fellows Marie O. Reay, M.A. (Syd.), Ph.D. (A.N.U.). (Anthropology) J. Golson, M.A. (Cantab.). Senior Fellows D.J. Mulvaney, M.A. (Melb.), M.A. (Cantab.), (Prehistory) (from end Jan. 1965). Ann Chowning, M.A., Ph.D. (Penn.), (from Senior Research Fellow July) . (Anthropology) R.L. Rooksby, M.A. (Oxon.), B.Litt. (Oxon.), Research Fellows Ph.D. (Lond.). (Anthropology) G.E.T. Wijeyewardene, M.A., Ph.D. (Cantab.). D.P. Sinha, M.A. (Lucknow), Ph.D. (S.III.), (from August). D.C. Laycock, B.A. (New Engl.), Ph.D. (A.N.U.). Research Fellows Estrella F. Aguas, M.A. (Manila), Ed.D. (Linguistics) (U.C.L.A.), (from August). C.L. Voorhoeve, Ph.D. (Leiden), (from Dec.). W.C. Groves, B.A., Dip.Ed. (Melb.). Visiting Fellow (Anthropology) Margaret van der Borght, Lic. Phil. Litt., Research Assistants Ph.D. (Natal), (until Nov.). (Anthropology) R.J. Inall. H.D. Clark, B.A. (Melb.), (until Dec.). J.C. Abrahams, M.A. (Melb.), (from March). J. Wilson. E. Olgay, (from March). B. Key, (from March). J. Wheatley, (from March). C. Krinks, B.A. (Syd.), (June-December). H. Leach. Research Assistant (Linguistics) W.R. Ambrose. Research Assistants (Prehistory) Mrs D. Gregory, B.A.

R.L. Lampert.

Research Officers

(Prehistory)

H. Polach, jointly with Geophysics (from

March).

29/1966

The Department adopted a new administrative arrangement under which Professors Barnes and Stanner will alternate as Head of Department for periods of two years each. Professor Stanner was appointed Head on Professor Barnes' departure in July for study leave in the United Kingdom and fieldwork in Norway. Professor Stanner was elected a member of the A.N.U. Council, vice Professor N.G. Butlin, by Professors in the Institute. He served also as Vice-President of Section F at the Hobart meeting of ANZAAS in August, as President of the Canberra Sociological Society, and as Convenor of the Social Anthropology Panel of the Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies. Dr Paula Brown visited the United Kingdom on study and special leave. Dr Wurm attended a conference on Linguistic Problems in the Indo-Pacific Area which was held in London in January, and visited the Universities of California (Berkeley and U.C.L.A.) and Hawaii. Mr Golson and Dr Laycock took part in the 11th New Zealand Science Congress at Auckland in February. Dr Chowning, Dr Wijeyewardene, Dr Laycock and four students attended the ANZAAS meeting.

During the year seven new members of the academic staff were appointed. Dr A.L. Epstein (Manchester) was appointed Professorial Fellow in Social Anthropology, and proposed to arrive in Canberra in March 1966. Dr Ann Chowning (Columbia, N.Y.) was appointed Senior Research Fellow in Social Anthropology and arrived in July. Dr D.P. Sinha (East-West Center, Honolulu) was appointed Research Fellow in Social Anthropology and took up duty in August. Mr W.C. Groves was appointed Visiting Fellow in Social Anthropology for a year from February. Mr D.J. Mulvaney (Melbourne) was appointed Senior Fellow in Prehistory and commenced duty at the end of January. Dr E.F. Aguas (Manila) and Mr C.L. Voorhoeve (Leiden) were appointed Research Fellows in Linguistics and took up duty respectively in August and December.

The policy, scope and plan of the Department's ethnographic bibliography of New Guinea, including West Irian, were reviewed towards the end of the year. It was decided to organize the work as a specific research project, with its own budget and staff, and to aim in the first instance at the publication of a comprehensive index of authors and titles arranged both alphabetically and by districts. In the first phase of publication, 1963 will be taken as the cut-off year.

Special electronic equipment, designed and built at the A.N.U., was installed in the Linguistics Laboratory to facilitate the study of tonal languages in Southeast Asia and New Guinea.

There were important technical developments in Prehistory also. A start was made with the installation of a radiocarbon dating Laboratory (housed in the Department of Geophysics) and of a conservation workshop with provision for the casting of archaeological specimens and the restoration of pottery etc. Photographic darkrooms and a studio were built.

Student and Teaching Activities

The Department pursued an active seminar programme. Staff members and students prepared a total of 60 papers on current research work and topics of theoretical interest. In Anthropology, 24 papers were given, in Prehistory 26, and in Linguistics 10.

3. 29/1966

One member of staff, Mr M.A. Jaspan, and seven students - Mr B.L. Abbi (Verma), Mr G.N. Appell, Mr J.M. Matthews, Mr A. Ploeg, Mr R.K. Jain, Mr M. Singarimbun and Mr J.P. Singh Uberoi successfully completed their doctoral courses. Mr Jaspan's thesis was entitled 'From patriliny to matriliny: structural change among the Redjang of Southwest Sumatra'; Mr Abbi's 'The Mailu: a study of the changing structure of local groups'; Mr Appell's 'The nature of social groupings among the Rungus Dusun of Sabah, Malaysia'; Mr Matthew's 'Aspects of the Hoabinhian in Southeast Asia and elsewhere'; Mr Ploeg's 'Government in Wanggulam'; Mr Jain's 'Migrants, Proletarians or Malaysians? South Indians on the plantation frontier in Malaya'; Mr Singarimbun's 'Kinship and affinal relations among the Karo of North Sumatra', and Mr Singh Uberoi's 'Social organization of the Tajiks of the Andarab Valley, Afghanistan'. One student in Anthropology failed to obtain his doctorate.

Two doctoral students, Mr C. Criper and Mr T. Hara, whose courses had ended, continued work on their theses, the first dealing with 'An ethnolinguistic study of the Chimbu area in the highlands of the Territory of Papua and New Guinea', the second with 'Family and kinship in a Muslim village in East Pakistan'. Mr G. Francillon continued with his thesis on 'Some matriarchic aspects of the social structure of the Southern Tetun of Middle Timor'. During the year 11 new students were enrolled as proceeding towards the degree of Doctor of Philosophy - 3 in Social Anthropology, 5 in Linguistics and 3 in Prehistory.

Four students in Social Anthropology carried out fieldwork during the year: Miss O. van Rijswijck (resettlement of the Kunipeople, Central District, Papua-New Guinea); Mr I.S. Chauhan (political processes in Labasa, a Fijian town); Mr M.R. Rimoldi (social change in Buka, Papua-New Guinea), and Mr W. Shapiro (social organization in western Arnhem Land).

In Linguistics, Mr J. Harris, a staff candidate (School of General Studies) for the doctorate, carried out further fieldwork in the Gulf District of Papua-New Guinea and with a native informant in Canberra. Three students were on fieldwork: Mr D. Tryon (the languages of the Loyalty Islands); Mr J. Prentice (the Dusun languages of North Borneo), and Miss J. Kinslow (the Mayali language group of Northern Arnhem Land). Two students were completing their theses in Canberra: Mr N.D. Liem (a contrastive analysis of English and Vietnamese) and Miss A.H.M. Tran (phonemic problems of South Vietnamese). At the end of the year one student was under examination.

In Prehistory, Mr J.M. Matthews completed his work on the Hoabinhian of Southeast Asia. His thesis, for which he was awarded his doctorate, makes a contribution in the field of analytical procedures when dealing with stone industries. Mr J.I. poulsen was engaged in the analysis of large collections of pottery excavated by him in Tonga in 1964. His study promises a significant breakthrough in the culture history of the Southwest Pacific. During the course of the year Mr J.P. White completed his fieldwork in the Eastern Highlands of New Guinea, while Mrs Carmel White completed hers in the Oenpelli region of Arnhem Land. Besides recovering material from four major excavations that should enable a first full description in artefactual terms of the prehistoric

sequence and its regional variations in the Eastern Highlands, Mr White made a film record of the production and use of stone tools for bow and arrow manufacture by men of a village near Goroka who were stone tool users 30 years ago. Mrs White, from five excavations, has data that promise to document the prehistory of her area from its beginnings to its end, with interesting indications of regional diversification between plains and hill dwellers in the later stages. Mr C.D. Smart paid a visit to New Caledonia and Fiji in June and July to select from a number of promising areas one that would best answer his research interests in the archaeology of regional exploitation and settlement. His choice falling on the Bourail area of New Caledonia, he subsequently prepared for his fieldwork there in 1966. Two new doctoral students arrived late in 1965, Mr J.R. Specht in September, and Mr C.L. Cram in October. Mr Specht is to work a well-known site on Watom Island, near Rabaul, New Britain. It has attained considerable significance in recent discussions of Oceanic culture history and will tie in very closely with the work of Mr Poulsen in Tonga and Mr Smart in New Caledonia. He paid a short visit to Watom in November to arrange for major excavations in 1966. Mr Cram, whose major interest is in the identification and analysis of animal remains from archaeological sites, is to work on the prehistoric domesticated animals of Oceania. He has been engaged in making contact with all excavators and institutions with such material from South Pacific sites. Of the two M.A. students in Prehistory attached to the Department, Mrs Josephine Flood has been working on the analysis of rich stone collections excavated by Professor Stanner in the Port Keats district of the Northern Territory. This project constitutes the first detailed study of the point industries so important in the Northern Territory and elsewhere in Australia. Mr P.J.F. Coutts, who was awarded an M.A. scholarship in the course of the year, has completed the major part of his fieldwork on Wilson's Promontory, Victoria. He is investigating a cultural change that coincides with important geomorphic changes on the coastline and his work should make a contribution to hotly debated questions of sea-levels in post-Pleistocene times.

Staff Research Programme

Anthropology and Sociology

Professor Barnes continued work on an analysis of kinship studies and on his sociological research in Norway.

Professor Stanner prepared for publication, because of its historical interest, a report originally written in 1935 for the Australian National Research Council, on a survey of social organization, kinship and totemism among aboriginal tribes as they then existed in north-central and north Australia. He continued work on a general text on the Australian aborigines, and in that connection made a short field-visit to north Australia in June-July. He completed a critical analysis of theories of aboriginal territorial organization and an encyclopaedia article on traditional aboriginal life. He worked on a brief study of the military potential of the young male aboriginal population in the Northern Territory.

Dr Freeman presented two papers to a conference of the Australian Society of Psychoanalysts in Melbourne, and two on human ethology to Canberra psychologists and zoologists. He compiled an

29/1966

introductory bibliography on the biological study of behaviour, and had four papers accepted for publication: 'Totem and Taboo: A Re-appraisal', 'Shaman and Incubus', 'Thunder, Blood and the Nick-naming of God's Creatures' and 'Social Anthropology and the Scientific Study of Human Behaviour'. In December he left for fieldwork in Western Samoa, for which he had prepared throughout the year.

Dr Paula Brown re-visited the Chimbu area of New Guinea for the three months March-May to continue her study of social and political change. At the same time she completed successfully a programme of fieldwork, carried out in collaboration with Dr H.C. Brookfield, of the Department of Geography, on problems of settlement and residence among the Chimbu. From May to August Dr Brown and Dr Brookfield, with the assistance of Miss M.A. Anderson and local helpers, worked in the New Hebrides on a sociological study of the town and environs of Vila. They made a census and a study of the market, and inquired into group formation and interrelations in this ethnically diverse community. The census data were processed by computer.

Dr Marie Reay made four visits to New Guinea during the year. Three were for fieldwork relating to her long-term study of political development among the Kuma of the Middle Wahgi. The fourth was made in connection with the work of the Vice-Chancellor's Committee on Papua-New Guinea Legal Studies. She had four papers published and continued work on five others.

Dr Rooksby, having returned from protracted fieldwork in Kerala State, South India, at the end of 1964, spent the year in the processing of voluminous vernacular (Malayalam) records. These will be used as the documentary basis of a monograph dealing with Kerala caste-associations in their roles as mediators of social change and as political pressure groups.

In August, Dr Wijeyewardene left for his second period of fieldwork in Thailand, where he is studying rural land tenure and inheritance.

Linguistics

Dr Wurm continued his general work on the Papuan (non-Melanesian) languages spoken in New Guinea and the islands situated to the east, as well as his work on Australian languages. He was in particular concerned with the probable existence of hitherto unknown Papuan languages east of the British Solomon Islands, and undertook an exploratory $2^{1}/2$ months' field trip to the Solomon Islands and the New Hebrides. He succeeded in establishing the existence of an interrelated group of five non-Melanesian languages in the Santa Cruz Archipelago and the islands to the north of it. This pushes the known eastern boundary of Papuan languages 500 miles farther east and has very important bearings on the probable history of human migrations into the Western Pacific. He undertock detailed studies in three of these five languages. In the course of his field trip, he also visited the Society Islands to continue the study of Eastern Polynesian languages which he had started a year earlier.

Dr Laycock continued working on linguistic materials collected by Professor R. Thurnwald over half a century ago. In 1966 he will make an extensive field trip to areas in which no significant work has been carried out since Thurnwald's time.

er cherope

Mr J. Harris established that the coastal languages of a part of the Gulf District in the Territory of Papua and New Guinea, which are very closely related to coastal languages spoken farther west, appear to be tonal in nature whereas the related languages are not. It appears that the development of tone in these languages has been caused by special changes in the sound structures during the last two or three generations only. This discovery seems to be an important lead towards the solution of the long-standing problem of the development of word-tone in languages.

Seven numbers of the Linguistic Circle of Canberra
Publications were issued during the year. A large number of new
manuscripts were completed for publication in the Series which had
been initiated, and is edited, by Dr Wurm. The Series has become
well known in Australia and overseas during the last two years, and
has been very well received as a major outlet for publications in
Oceanic Linguistics. The A.N.U. now constitutes one of the three
major research centres in the world for Oceanic - i.e. New Guinea,
Australian and Pacific - linguistics.

Prehistory

During a visit to New Zealand to attend the 11th New Zealand Science Congress Mr Golson read a paper on 'Some Considerations of the Role of Theory in New Zealand Archaeology'. He visited excavations, university departments and museums in New Zealand to bring himself up to date with work on Pacific culture history, which has been the major subject of his own research in Canberra. In April he visited the Eastern Highlands of New Guinea to inspect the work of a research student, Mr J.P. White.

Mr Mulvaney, who joined the Department from the University of Melbourne in January, prepared for publication (in the Proceedings of the Prehistoric Society) a major report on important excavations in south central Queensland where, at the bottom of the deposits at Kenniff's Cave, an important new industry, its beginnings radiocarbon dated to the late Pleistocene, has now been defined. In mid-year Mr Mulvaney went to Arnhem Land to look at the field evidence for Macassan contact with northern Australia, the documentary aspects of which have engaged his attention for some time. Late in the year he took a prominent part in the organization of research and the direction of excavations at the site of a new skeletal discovery in an ancient river terrace at Keilor near Melbourne. This skeleton, dated to about 8000 years ago, is one of the most significant discoveries ever made in the field of human palaeontology in Australia. Throughout the year Mr Mulvaney served on the executive committee of the Council of the Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies.

Mr Lampert, the Department's archaeological field officer, conducted rescue excavations early in the year on an old village site on Ocean Island (Banaba) threatened by phosphate digging.

7. 29/1966

This project was financed jointly by the A.N.U. and the U.S. National Science Foundation through the Bishop Museum, Honolulu. A preliminary report has appeared in cyclostyled form and another publication has been prepared. Mr Lampert also completed his report on excavations at the sea-cave at Durras North (south coast, N.S.W.). In connection with this project he paid visits to the Australian Museum, Sydney, the National Museum of Victoria, Melbourne, and the South Australian Museum, Adelaide, to study comparative material, and conducted two minor excavations at Nowra and Durras. Mr Lampert read a paper at Section F of ANZAAS on his Durras work. He also participated late in the year in the Keilor excavations under Mr Mulvaney's general direction.

Mr Ambrose, Research Assistant, returned to Canberra in September after spending two years at the Department of Conservation of the University of London's Institute of Archaeology. He attended the second Conference on the Scientific Examination of Works of Art organized by the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston. He also visited archaeological laboratories at Philadelphia and Berkeley. After his return he prepared for publication a report on a large New Zealand site excavated before his move to Australia.

Minor field visits were made by staff members to the south coast, Mildura, Wagga Wagga and Lockhart to follow up information received from members of the public.

Both staff and students were active throughout the year in the Canberra Archaeological Society's programme of lectures and field excursions. Members of the Society lent valuable voluntary help to the Department in labour for fieldwork and the laboratory processing of materials.

PUBLICATIONS

BROWN, Paula

'Some Demographic Measures applied to Chimbu Census and Field Data' (with G. Winefield). Oceania, Vol.35, no.3, March 1965, pp.175-190.

Census Supplement (with H.C. Brookfield), to the <u>British</u>
<u>Newsletter</u>, Vol.11, no.2, 15 July 1965, Vila, New Hebrides.

'A propose de l'enquête sociologique sur Vila' (with H.C. Brookfield). In <u>Bulletin d'information de la Résidence de France</u>, Port Vila, New Hebrides, 15 Juillet 1965.

CHOWNING, Ann

'The Passismanua Census Division, West New Britain Open Electorate' (with Jane C. Goodale). In David D. Bettison, Colin A. Hughes, Paul W. van der Veur (eds.) The Papua-New Guinea Elections, 1964, A.N.U., Canberra, 1965.

Review of Jean Guiart, Structure de la Chefferie dans la Melanesie du Sud. L'Homme, Vol.5, no.4.

FREEMAN, J.D.

'Anthropology, Psychiatry and the Doctrine of Cultural Relativism'. Man, Vol.65, no.59.

GOLSON, J.

'Australia'. Surveys and Bibliographies, Council for Old World Archaeology, Area 22, no.111, 1964, 21pp.

Review of Heyerdahl and Ferdon (eds.), The Norwegian Archaeological Expedition to Easter Island and the East Pacific: Vol.1, Archaeology of Easter Island. Man, Vol.65, article 54, March-April 1965.

'Some Considerations of the Role of Theory in New Zealand Archaeology'. N.Z. Arch. Assn. Newsletter, Vol.8, no.2, June 1965 (Archaeology in South Pacific), pp.79-92.

'Thor Heyerdahl and the Prehistory of Easter Island'. Oceania, Vol.36, no.1, September 1965, pp.38-83.

HEALEY, Phyllis M.

'Telefol Clause Structure'. In <u>Papers in New Guinea Linguistics</u>
No.3, Linguistic Circle of Canberra Publications, Series A Company Occasional Papers, No.5, 1965, pp.1-23.

'Telefol Verb Phrases'. In <u>Papers in New Guinea Linguistics</u>
No.3, Linguistic Circle of Canberra Publications, Series A:
Occasional Papers, No.5, 1965, pp.24-53.

Telefol Noun Phrases. Linguistic Circle of Canberra Publications, Series B: Monographs, No.4, 1965, iii+5lpp.

LAYCOCK, D.

The Ndu Language Family (Sepik District, New Guinea).
Linguistic Circle of Canberra Publications, Series C, No.1,
July 1965, xi+224pp.

Review of P. Drabbe, <u>Drie Asmat-Dialecten</u>, The Hague, 1963. <u>Journal of the Polynesian Society</u>, Vol.74, no.1, March 1963.

A Course in Sepik English. Linguistic Circle of Canberra, 1965.

MATTHEWS, J.M.

'Stratigraphic Disturbance: the Human Element'. Antiquity, Vol.39, no.156, December 1965, pp.295-298.

MULVANEY, D.J.

'The Aborigines of Victoria'. In <u>Victorian Yearbook 1965</u>, pp.141-149.

'A Carved Stone Face from the Sepik'. <u>Journal of the Polynesian Society</u>, Vol.74, no.1, March 1965, pp.76-77.

REAY, Marie O.

'Mushrooms and Collective Hysteria'. Australian Territories, Vol.5, no.1, January 1965.

'Women in Transitional Society'. Australian Territories, Vol.5, no.3, May 1965.

'For Experts Only' (review article). New Guinea, Vol.1, nos. 3-4, November 1965.

'The Minj Open Electorate'. In David G. Bettison, Colin A. Hughes, Paul W. van der Veur (eds.), The Papua-New Guinea Elections, 1964, A.N.U., Canberra, 1965.

SINHA, D.P.

Te. Tyer

The Intertribal Market and Cultural Change in Central India.
Asia Publishing House, Bombay, 1965.

SMART, C.D.

'An Outline of Kabara Prehistory'. N.Z. Arch. Assn. Newsletter, Vol.8, no.2, pp.43-53.

STANNER, W.E.H.

'Religion, Totemism and Symbolism'. In R.M. and C.H. Berndt (eds.), Aboriginal Man in Australia, Angus and Robertson, Sydney, 1965, pp.207-237.

'Gallery of Southern Man' (syndicated article). <u>The Canberra Times</u>, 13 February 1965.

'Aboriginal Territorial Organization : Estate, Range, Domain and Regime'. Oceania, Vol.36, no.1, pp.1-26.

Comment on Vittorio Lanternari, The Religions of the Oppressed:

A Study of Modern Messianic Cults, Alfred A. Knopf, New York.

Current Anthropology, Vol.6, no.4, October 1965, pp.456-458.

VOORHOEVE, C.L.

The Flamingo Bay Dialect of the Asmat Language. Martinus Nijhoff, Den Haag, 1965, xii+367pp.

WHITE, J.P.

'Archaeological Excavations in New Guinea: an Interim Report'.

Journal of the Polynesian Society, Vol.74, no.1, March 1965.

'An Archaeological Survey in Papua-New Guinea'. Current Anthropology, Vol.6, no.3, June 1965, pp.334-335.

WIJEYEWARDENE, G.E.T.

'A Note on Irrigation and Agriculture in a North Thai Village'. In Felicitation Volumes of Southeast-Asian Studies Presented to His Highness Prince Dhaninivat on the Occasion of His Eightieth Birthday, The Siam Society, Bangkok, 1965.

Review of Joel M. Halpern, Government, Politics and Social Structure in Laos. A Study of Tradition and Innovation, Monograph Series No.4, South East Asia Studies, Yale Univ., 1964. Australian Outlook, Vol.19, no.1, April 1965.

WURM, S.A.

'Recent Developments in Linguistic Studies on the New Guinea Mainland'. Australian Territories, Vol.4, no.5, September 1964, pp.21-30.

'Recent Developments in Linguistic Studies on the Australian New Guinea Mainland'. In <u>Papers in New Guinea Linguistics</u>, No.2, Linguistic Circle of Canberra Publications, Series A: Occasional Papers, No.4, 1964.

'The Present State of New Guinea (Non-Melanesian or Papuan) and Australian Historical and Comparative Linguistics'. Proc. Ninth Internat. Congress of Linguists. Camb., Mass., 1964. Mouton and Co., The Hague, pp.575-579.

WURM, S.A. (cont'd)

0001 . "

Comments on George W. Grace, 'The Linguistic Evidence'. Kwang-chih Chang, George W. Grace and Wilhelm G. Solheim III, Movement of the Malayo-Polynesians: 1,500 B.C. to A.D.500. Current Anthropology, Vol.5, no.5, December 1964, p.398.

'Linguistics. Race Against Time'. The Canberra Times, 20 March 1965.

'The Language Situation in New Guinea'. Hemisphere, Vol.9, no.6, June 1965, pp.8-13.

A Course in Highlands Pidgin. Linguistic Circle of Canberra Publications, 1965.

in the second second second second second

winest worker to be in the control of the control o

through the mean part to the state of the st

and the first of the section of the

H.E. Maude spent the early part of the year engaged on research into the history of the Central Pacific for a proposed book. Four detailed studies were prepared on particular subjects or periods of which the first, on the Coconut Oil Trade, was published in the <u>Journal of the Polynesian Society</u> for December and the remainder were due to appear in various journals during 1966. Work was also done on the preparation, for publication in book form early in 1966, of a series of essays on Pacific history entitled Islands and Men.

Noel Butherford was writing his biographical study of Shirley Baker and the Kingdom of Tonga and had virtually completed the final draft by the end of the year. He was appointed Lecturer in History at the University of Newcastle from the 1st January, 1966.

Peter France was also engaged in writing his thesis on the Land Temure System of Fiji.

Journal of Pacific History

Preparations for the publication of an international annual, to be called The Journal of Pacific History, were completed during the course of the The format and composition of the Journal was settled, and the year. ten prigipal research papers commissioned, together with material for seven permanent sections on current affairs, manuscripts and publications, had been received by the end of the year, when editorial work was still proceeding with a view to publication early in 1966. With Professor J.V. Davidson and Mr H.E. Maude as co-editors; Mrs Jennifer Terrell as Assistant Editor, and anEditorial Board consisting of members of the Pacific Islands section of the Departmental staff, the Journal is being sponsored by an international panel of Honorary Correspondents. The Iniial launching of a major venture of this character has entailed the overcoming of a great number of problems and both Mr Maude and Mrs Terrell were occupied full-time on work connected with the first issue throughout most of the latter part of the year.

Pacific History Series

Arrangements were made for the publication in book form of 1.A. Snows Bibliography of Fiji, Tonga and Rotuma, and Mrs Terrell spent several weeks checking the entries against information known to the Department, resulting in the inclusing of several hundred extra entries. Editorial work was also commenced on the first of monograph in the series, an Inventory of Manuscript Masterial on the Pacific Islands in the United Kingdom and New Zealand. It is intended to publish both works during 1966. Nine books in the Pacific History Series are now under commission, of which three are in process of completion.

Business Manager R.S.S.S. & Pac.S

Staff Officer

Miss M. Anderson

18 January 1966

- On the attached papers the Director R.S. Pac.S approved the extension of Miss Anderson's current appointment to 31 1.1966.
- 2. Byaarrangement with the Director Miss E. Realf's salary for the three months 1.2.1966-30.4.1966 will be charged against the Ford Foundation grant while she is engaged on working for the Director on Indian Food and Agricultural Policies.
- 3. Miss Realf's position will be used to continue Miss Anderson as a Research Assistant in the Department of Pacific History for this period. The Director also approved this extension on the attached papers. We are hopeful that following the February Budget Review funds will be found to finance Miss Anderson's appointment for the remainder of the financial year.
- 4. From 1.7.1966 and providing our A.U.C. Submissions are approved the Department of Pacific History wishes to appoint Miss Anderson as a Research Assistant for a three year term. I shall forward you a firm recommendation later.

(Sgd) P. J. GRIMSHAW

P.J. GRIMSHAW

Distribution

- 1 Original
- 2 Professor Davidson for information
- 3 File

The Director, Research School of Pacific Studies.

12th January, 1966.

Appointment of Miss M. Anderson

I am authorized by Professor J.W. Davidson to forward a copy of a memorandum which I recently submitted to him; detailing the present status of the Publications programme of the Department of Pacific History and the developments proposed for the present year.

It will be seen that this programme has strained the personnel resources of this relatively small Department and necessitated myself, in particular, working full-time on duties connected with publications for some months past.

The assistance of Miss Anderson would enable the release of Miss Rule, a trained bibliographer, to complete two works of a bibliographic character for publication early in the year: one of printed works relating to Fiji, Tonga and Rotuma, and the other of manuscript material on the Pacific Islands in the United Kingdom and New Zealand, both of which are in draft form and merely awaiting final editing.

We should be naturally reluctant to see the abandonment of this work if it can be avoided, especially as it has stimulated so much interest in the activities of the Department and the School in various parts of the world. One of the works mentioned, for example, has received grants-in-aid of its publication from the Governments of Fiji and the Kingdom of Tonga and the sponsorship of the Royal Anthropological Institute, while enquiries have been made by the University of Miami Press about the possibility of a joint edition.

If you would care for further details I should be grateful for an opportunity to speak on the subject at any time convenient to you.

H.E. Mande.

MEMORANDUM

FROM Miss H. Lindsay	REFERENCE 1011B
то Mr. H.E. Maude	DATE 3 December 1965

I found the attached copy of your memorandum of 10 September 1965 in a carbon copy of Mr. Routledge's thesis. I am returning it to you in case you need it.

Hendsay
(H. LINDSAY)

Department of Pacific History
10 September 1965

Mr D.K.R. Hodgkin, Registrar, INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES.

Dear Mr Hodgkin,

I have signed the attached Paper 341/1961 on behalf of Mr D.J. Routledge's supervisor, Dr F.J. West, who is at present in the United States, in conformity with the following authorization to Professor J.W. Davidson signed by Dr West on 7 July 1965:-

'I have seen the draft of all of it...if anyone is called upon to sign a certificate saying that they have seen it, would you authorise someone to say I at least have.'

In his reply to Dr West, dated 13 July, Professor Davidson wrote:-

'If necessary I shall sign a statement that you have seen the whole of the draft and are satisfied for the thesis to go forward for examination.'

Professor Davidson is at present in the Cook Islands but as I have a general authority to sign documents on his behalf as Acting Head of Department I trust that my signature on the document will be considered sufficient to satisfy the requirements of the Board of Graduate Studies.

Yours sincerely,

Department of Pacific History

Third Term, 1965

The Seminar scheduled for 18 November has been altered to:

23 November

Mr Feter France

The Emergence of Colour

Consciousness in Nineteenth

Century Fiji.

The Seminar will be held at 11 a.m. in Seminar Room 1, Room 6 in the Coombs Building.

Distribution

Staff and students, R.S.S.S. and R.S.P.S. Department of History, S.G.S.

Department of Pacific History

Third Term, 1965

Seminars to be held weekly on Thursdays at 11 a.m. in Seminar Room 2 (Room 145), H.C. Coombs Building

7 October	Dr Dorothy Shineberg	The Sandalwood Trader in Melanesian Economics
14 October	Dr Dorothy Shineberg	Firearms and Trading History in the South-west Pacific
21 October	Mr David Hilliard	Christian Missions in the Solomon Islands - work in progress
28 October	и и и	и и и
4 November	Dr Emily Sadka	The Role of the Sultans of Perak and Selangor under the Residential System
11 November	Mr Sione Latukefu	Missionary Influence in the 1875 Constitution of Tonga
18 November	Mr Peter France	Studies in Fijian Land Tenure - work in progress
25 November	Dr Niel Gunson	The Protestant Martyr and the Capitalist Ethos. The Secularization of the Williams Family
2 December	Mr H.E. Maude	The Swords of Gabriel

Distribution

Staff and students, R.S.S.S. and R.S.P.S. Department of History, S.G.S.

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES AND RELATED AREAS OF STUDY

Applications are invited for Research Scholarships. The scholarship allowance is £Al065 per annum tax free. Married scholars with dependent children are granted an additional allowance of £A325 per annum in respect of the first child and a further £A95 for each other child. Scholars will be exempt from University fees. Fares to and from Canberra on the commencement and expiration of the scholarship will be paid.

Applicants should be postgraduate students with capacity for research. Successful applicants will be expected to enrol for a Ph.D.degree, the course for which extends over three years. A scholarship is initially awarded for two years but will normally be extended for the whole period of the approved course.

The fields of research in which scholarships are offered and the senior investigators in each field are:

RESEARCH SCHOOL OF PACIFIC STUDIES

Anthropology and Sociology

The Department undertakes empirical studies of social structure and culture among contemporary peoples in Oceania, South-East Asia and Australia. Similar enquiries are sometimes carried out in India and Pakistan. Studies are made of tribal societies, societies adjusting to Western impact, and communities forming part of modern industrialised nations. This work is supervised by Professor J.A. Barnes, Dr W.E.H. Stanner Dr J.D. Freeman, Dr Paula Brown, Dr Marie Reay, Dr R.L. Rooksby and Dr G.E.T. Wijeywardene.

Descriptive and comparative linguistic research on Australia, New Guinea and Austronesian (Malayo-Polynesian) languages is supervised by Dr S.A. Wurm and Dr D.C. Laycock. Research is carried out under the supervision of Mr J. Golson into the prehistory of Australia and New Guinea, the Pacific Islands (especially Melanesia and Western Polynesia) and South East Asia.

Economics

The Department is primarily concerned with theoretical and applied problems of economic growth and trade in the countries of South-East Asia and the Pacific region. Research has hitherto concentrated especially on the territories of Papua and New Guinea and on Malaysia. However, with the arrival of additional staff the scope and range of research is extending to other countries of Asia and the Pacific including especially Indonesia. The staff of the Department consists at present of Professor H.W. Arndt, Professor Sir John Crawford, Mr D.M. Bensusan-Butt, Dr W.M. Corden, Mr E.K. Fisk, Dr Helen Hughes, Mr A. Hunter and five Research Fellows.

<u>Far Eastern History-</u> (A substantial knowledge of the relevant language is a prerequisite for a scholarship in this Department).

The Department carries on work in all periods of Chinese and Japanese history, ancient and modern. This work is supervised by Professor C.P. FitzGerald, Dr Ling Wang, Dr E.S. Crawcour, Dr N. Barnard, Dr Lo Hui-Min and Dr D. Leslie.

Geography

The Department is concerned with work in various fields of human geography, geomorphology and biogeography in Australia and in the tropical areas of north of Australia extending from southeast Asia to Polynesia. In the human field principal interests are in historical geography, economic geography (especially industrial and transportation studies), population and urban geography over the whole region of interest, and studies of agriculture, settlement and development especially in the tropical regions. In geomorphology research is undertaken in most aspects of the subject, but particular emphasis is given to coastal, karst, glacial and periglacial geomorphology. In biogeography the main concerns are with experimentally biased synecology and with vegetation history (palynology), particularly in relation to equatorial mountain vegetation.

Work is supervised by Professor O.H.K. Spate (historical geography, tropical regions), Mr J.N. Jennings (geomorphology), Dr H.C. Brookfield (tropical regions), Dr D. Walker (biogeography) and Dr G.J.R. Linge (economic geography).

International Relations

Although the Department's work is not confined to the Pacific area, but takes in consideration of world affairs at large, most of its work so far has been done on Asian topics. The focus of attention is Australia's place in the world, with special reference to Asian states. Studies are made of the politics of South East Asia, of the foreign policy of India and Japan, and of Australian diplomatic experience. The Commonwealth of Nations is a special interest of some members of the staff. Plans are in hand for an expansion of work on the relationships amongst Communist states and Communist parties, with special reference to China's position. The Department is also interested in the theory of international relations, and in providing its scholars with the background to enable them to teach International Politics at university level after graduation. Supervision is carried on by Professor J.D.B. Miller, Dr J. A. Modelski, Mr D.C.S. Sissons, Dr Usha Mahajani, Dr T.B. Millar and Dr P.J. Boyce.

Pacific History

The Department is concerned with the study of historical situations involving contact between Western and non-Western cultures in the Pacific Islands and South-East Asia. The range of such studies includes the pre-colonial and colonial eras and also the contemporary period of nationalism and political independence. This work is supervised by members of staff whose special fields of interest are as follows: Professor J.W. Davidson (Pacific Islands and South East Asia), Mr H.E. Maude (Pacific Islands), Dr F.J. West (Pacific Islands), Dr P.W. van der Veur (Indonesia and New Guinea), Dr Emma Sadka (Malaya), Dr W.N. Gunson (Pacific Islands), Mrs Dorothy Shineberg (Pacific Islands), Dr C. Jack-Hinton (South East Asia and Pacific Islands) and Mr D.A. Scarr (Pacific Islands).

The Unit supplements the work of the Departments in New Guinea by undertaking projects of an interdisciplinary character in relation to problems which are of both practical importance and scientific interest. The studies presently undertaken concern resettlement and urbanisation processes, the rights over and use of property including land tenure and use, and problems associated with the development of democratic associations among the indigenous peoples of Papua - New Guinea. Other projects are under investigation. The work in these fields is supervised by Dr D.G. Bettison (Executive

Officer), Mr N.D. Oram (urbanisation processes) and Dr R.G. Crocombe (land tenure). Further appointments are expected shortly. Students may be associated with the work of the Unit, though they will usually be enrolled in one of the Departments.

SCHOOL OF GENERAL STUDIES

Geography

The Department, under Professor A.T.A. Learmonth, is at present carrying out research work on aspects of medical geography in Australia, the content and methodology of political geography, coastal geomorphology and conservation, agricultural geography, applications of climatology, urban geography and various studies in economic geography and population and migration geography.

Oriental Studies

The Faculty of Oriental Studies offers scholarships in the following fields:

- (a) Chinese language (philology and linguistics) and literature; Japanese language (philology and linguistics) and literature; Indonesian languages (philology and linguistics) and literature.
- (b) Far Eastern History, with emphasis on China or Japan; South-East Asian history, with emphasis on Indonesia and the Malaysian area. (The history of these areas is studied principally through indigenous sources).

This work is supervised by:

Professor N.G.D. Malmqvist, Dr T. Liu and Mrs S. Dyer in Chinese.

Associate Professor Joyce Ackroyd, Dr R.L. Backus and Mr H. Mukai in Japanese.

Professor A.H. Johns, Mr Soebardi, Mr K.M. Achdiat and Mr Soewito-Santoso.

Associate Professor O.B. van der Sprenkel, Dr I. de Rachewiltz, Dr H. Loofs and Dr R.H.P. Mason in Oriental Civilisation.

The Department of Far Eastern History of the Institute of Advanced Studies and the Faculty of Oriental Studies of the School of General Studies are affiliated into a Centre of Oriental Studies.

Application forms and further particulars are available from the University. Applications should reach the University by 30th April or 31st October in any year, although special consideration may be given to applications at other times. Scholarships may be taken up at any time after award, subject to agreement of the Head of Department concerned.

D.K.R. Hodgkin, Registrar, Institute of Advanced Studies.

Box 4, P.O.,

CANBERRA. A.C.T. AUSTRALIA.

I recommend that no action be taken on the attached invitation this year. We have submitted detailed proposals on three previous occasions:-

- (1) On the first occasion no action in implementation was taken by the Foundation.
- (2) On the second occasion action was taken and we found a suitable American academic, Professor R. Drews, who applied to come and work on the history of the American guano trade, but was turned down by the selecting Committee of Historians on the grounds that his qualifications lay in anthropology rather than history (they are evidently more narrow-minded in the States than we are). He is now completing his book without our assistance but (like Strauss's) it will suffer greatly from his isolation.
- (3) On the third occasion action was again taken but although you wrote to some eight professors we were unable to find a body to take up the position. Dr. Riesenberg indicated that he would like to come in due course but not under the scheme and Professor Drews was by now thoroughly browned off with Historical Selection Committees and their hide-bound prejudices (in any case he has now left the Michigan State University and is Faculty Chairman at the Lewis and Clark College at Portland, Oregon).

It would seem, therefore, that these annual submissions are fruitless exercises unless we can first find an applicant likely to be acceptable to the selection Committee. I know of no-one at the moment except Professor Strauss (who I believe would be unacceptable to you) but will keep an eye out for one during the next 12 months. Perhaps the author of the new History of Guam might be worth following up, but my copy has not arrived yet so I cannot advise at present.

H.E. Maude. 12/10/65. Professor Davidson,

Should you intend to have a meeting of the Editorial Board of the J.P.H., as suggested in a separate memorandum, perhaps it would be a suitable occasion to consider (as a Staff Meeting) the implications of the attached submission by Dr. Modelski and the discussion which arose from it, especially as if the promoters of the course-work proposals are successful it will certainly necessitate the abandonment of any Journal, as well as the bulk of the Department's research programme?

bornal/

I was present at the meeting, with Dr. Van der Veur, who spoke highly in favour of thank course work, together with written examinations, for our students. The rest of the staff were, sensibly I thought, engaged on their research and indeed it seemed to me that the meeting was not at all representative and that its recommendations, if intended to apply to the Department of Pacific History, were highly unrealistic.

H.E. Maude.

H.E. Maude, Pacific History

Professor J.W. Davidson

8 October, 1965

Equipment for reorganization of Records Room

Ever since we occupied our quarters in the Coombes Building we have been planning to reorganize the Records Room so that the departmental records and equipment (including our card indexes, books, current periodicals, microfilm readers and photocopying machine) may be stored in a manner which will facilitate their care and control by the Departmental Assistant in charge of them and at the same time enable them to be readily consulted and used by staff and students.

A survey of our requirements and the office furniture needed to maximize efficiency was made by Miss S. Moore and, after her departure, discussed in detail with Mrs. N. Foster, who prepared a diagram incorporating our collective ideas. This was further perfected by Mrs. D. Dickson, who obtained quotations and prepared a detailed memorandum of our requirements which is attached.

After further consideration and discussion I recommend your approval of the purchase of the necessary office furniture, which I consider necessary if proper efficiency is to be maintained in the preservation and employment of the departmental non-expendable material, which is in ever-increasing use both by members of the Department and others. The expenditure of £69 is quite modest and was envisaged when preparing the estimates for the present financial year.

You will recollect that our Equipment Vote of £300 for the financial year 1965-66 has a balance of only £26.19.8. This, however, is solely due to the gross inefficiency of the Accounts Department, who paid for our Kodak microfilm reader not in May, when it was obtained, but in July, and this despite a definite assurance that it would without fail be paid for out of the funds reserved for the purpose in the estimate provision for 1964-1965.

Mrs. Dickson has requested Mr. Grimshaw to have this misallocation rectified, her minute on the interview, dated September 21, being as follows:-

"Mr. Grimshaw has assured me that he will make an approach to the Accounts section on our behalf, when the budget is reviewed in November, to have the funds spent on the microfilm reader transferred to another vote. He asked me to assure you that in

no way should we let that expenditure limit our purchasing of further items of equipment, as they will be temporarily charged to the Schools vote.

I mentioned to Mr. Grimshaw the possibility that the Department might invest in a limited amount of new newspaper shelving for the Records room, a scheme with which he was already familiar and he assured me that funds would be available to meet the cost."

If you would like me to make a written protest through Mr. Grimshaw, (quoting dates, correspondence, etc.) to strengthen his hand in his argument with the Finance people I should be glad to do so, as I consider their action unconscionable. The only other item of equipment which we would appear to require this financial year (to judge from the demand for it) is a good tape recorder, and I hope to make submissions on this subject at an early date; there may, however, be other demands on the Equipment Vote before the end of the year and it might be as well to do our best not to let Accounts get away with an error of this magnitude through their procrastination.

Meanwhile, may we please have your approval for the expenditure of approximately £69 on furniture and equipment for the Records Room as detailed in Mrs. Dickson's memorandum of September 18 and recommended in paras. 1-3 above?

H.E. Maude.

I do not know the official policy on the subject of Visiting Fellowship so I can only express my personal conviction that they should be of benefit not only to the recipiant but also to the Department and School.

I remember in a previous case in which I was involved (concerning another Department) I applauded Professor Spate when he spoke of the A.N.U. being regarded as a *milch cow* or a *racket* by some intending Visiting Fellows.

Colin is a Senior Research Officer in a very much wealthier organization than the A.N.U. and one presumes that he can obtain travelling grants as necessary for his research work just as we can. I cannot quite see the justification for the A.N.U. paying the fares of his wife and family from England for a stay of say 2 - 3 months in Tahiti and then on to Canberra to assist Father Patrick O'Reilly to write a book in French which is to be published in Paris and can be better prepared in Europe than here.

When urging Father Denning's appointment the main consideration in my mind was the value of the book that he would be providing for us, with our help. Admittedly he disappointed us in not getting it finished in time but he promised only last week to have the final script ready by the end of the year. It will then appear as work done under A.N.U. auspices and published by the A.N.U.

If Colin proposed to do something for the A.N.U. in return for an A.N.U. expenditure of several thousand pounds there might be a stronger case for his visit, but even so I feel that it should be something that can be better done here rather than in England. The editing and preparation of a Pacific text for publication by the University would seem a worthwhile quid pro quo. As it stands, I could not in conscience recommend your pressing for a Visiting Fellowship for Colin.

- flam.

Department of Pacific History

Work-in-Progress Seminars

Second Series 1964

Fridays at 10.45 a.m., Seminar Room 2 (Room 145, Pacific Studies)

- 6 November Department of Pacific History only.
- * 13 November Professor J.W. Davidson: The Mau.
 - 20 November Mr D.J. Routledge: The Cakobau Constitution.
- * 27 November Mr D.A. Scarr: The High Commissioner in Polynesian Politics Samoa 1875-1899.
 - 4 December Dr P.W. van der Veur: Democracy in New Guinea.
 - 11 December Mr P. France: Approaches to the study of Fijian Land Tenure.
 - * Roneod chapters will be distributed at the preceding seminar, and members are expected to contribute suggestions and criticisms.

Distribution:-

Staff and students, R.S.P.S. and R.S.S.S. Department of History, S.G.S.

27 October 1964.

CONFIDENTIAL

Department of Pacific History 20 September 1965

Mr E.P. Thomas, Acting Registrar, INSTITUTE OF ADVANCED STUDIES.

Dear Mr Thomas,

I did not send the promised paper re the <u>Journal of Pacific</u>
<u>History</u> on Friday because soon after you rang we got a telegram from
Professor Davidson to say he was returning the next day, so I thought
that I had better leave things over for the week-end. At any rate in
the civil service we were apt to be hauled over the coals if we did
anything too precipitate on the eve of the head of department's return.

However I did make enquiries re our typing position and on Sunday discussed matters with Jim. As a result it transpires that I was wrong in stating that we had a vacancy for it appears that our probationary typist, Mrs Judith Briggs, is anxious to stay with us and has been well reported on.

In addition it has been pointed out that your wife is, apart from her position, a very senior and experienced secretary-typist and that her introduction into the Department might well necessitate a reorganization of existing staff with the apparent, if not actual, downgrading of existing personnel. Under present arrangements, when not engaged on publications work our third typist is expected to take the overflow of copying and similar work from Miss Gawronski (aged 18 and relatively inexperienced). She would also have to work under the direct instructions of a Research Assistant, Mrs Jenny Terrell, who though competent and experienced on editorial work is still only in her early twenties, as well as to take orders from the Departmental Secretary. It is predictable that both these staff members would feel reluctant and hesitant to give any instructions to the wife of a senior officer on the University's central administration.

Under the circumstances perhaps it would be best if before I sought an interview with your wife you had a talk with Professor

Davidson with a view to clearing some of the difficulties which the contemplated appointment might be anticipated to create. I feel sure you will agree that any difficulties likely to arise should be, if possible, dealt with in advance.

Yours sincerely,

H.E. MAUDE



Box 4, P.O., Canberra, A.C.T.

Telephone: 4 0422

Telegrams and cables: "Natuniv" Canberra

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE:

23rd March 1965

Mr H.E. Maude,
Department of Pacific History,
INSTITUTE.

Dear Mr Maude,

The Vice-Chancellor has appointed you Acting Head of the Department of Pacific History from 24th March to 7th April 1965, during the absence of Professor Davidson.

As Acting Head you will be a member of the Board of the Institute of Advanced Studies, and you will in due course receive the agenda papers for the meeting to be held at 9.30 a.m. in the R.C. Mills Room, Chancelry, this Friday.

Yours sincerely,

(D.K.R. HODGKIN)

Registrar, Institute of Advanced Studies